

The Substitute Bride Doted by My Billionaire Husband By Sumpto Midway

Chapter 1001

Chapter 1001 Some Possiblity.

North, who was suddenly kissed, held her breath and stared at him in a daze.

Raven did not close his eyes either. He looked at her watery and black eyes, and his thin lips were on her red lips, as he deepened the kiss.

North felt like she had not seen him for a long time. Apart from the separation when she was eighteen years old, this time was the longest time. His embrace and kisses were still so familiar. This familiar feeling ran deep into her bones.

At this moment, there were sounds of hurried footsteps outside the door. The nurse said in a panic, "Prof. Hart, when I went in just now, I found that North was gone..."

Olive's light voice quickly passed over, "Don't panic, I'll go in and take a look."

In the next second, the ward door was pushed open and Olive appeared beside the door.

North immediately raised her small hand and touched Raven's chest, as she pushed him away. Raven frowned, then turned to look at Olive by the door.

Olive, who stood by the door, was also stunned.

"Sorry, I didn't see anything, you guys can continue." With that, Olive closed the door and left.

Olive's voice came from outside the door. She said to the nurse, "It's alright, Miss Paulo is inside."

North's pale face blushed. She felt a little embarrassed.

"Olive, wait a minute."

North wanted to stand up.

But Raven grabbed her, "Where are you going?"

"I'm going to find Olive..."

"Why did I get the illusion that I am your mistress?"

North paused, "What do you mean?" she asked, as she found his words confusing. SEARCH the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"The novels are all written like that. Olive caught us kissing. You left me and chased her, Then you'll have to explain to her that there's nothing going on between us."

North was completely speechless. His thoughts were really like that of most novels.

At this moment, Raven pulled her onto the bed with all his strength. Then, he laid down beside her with his strong arms around her soft waist. He closed his eyes and said, "North, sleep with me for a while."

North looked at him. His handsome face was very pale. He must have come to look for her right after he woke up.

"Raven, I hurt you and ruined your family. We are destined to not be together." North whispered.

Raven pursed his lips and suddenly asked, "Have you put it down yet?"

"What?"

"You said it yourself. When you hurt me, you destroyed my chances of ever having a child. The Domino family hurt the Paulo family, but you've got revenge now. Are we even now?" North lowered her head and did not say anything.

Raven's thin lips fell on her forehead. "North, don't make trouble anymore. Stay by my side and be

my wife."

"North, let's put everything behind us. Let's start all over."

North's heart was chaotic. Previously, she only wanted revenge, she had never thought about being with him after getting her desired revenge.

Could he and she still be together?

Could they really start over?

The wounds in the past were dripping with blood, and her heart was riddled with holes. She had long since lost the courage to love him.

North's finger landed on her ruined right face. "Do you mind what I look like now? I remember that you, Raven, is someone who likes beautiful women. The more beautiful the better..."

Raven reached out and pinched her small face, "Evil clown, although you've become ugly, it's much safer to keep you at home now. I know you can't go out and provoke other men." North thought that he would say something like, "No, you are always the most beautiful in my eyes." As expected,

Raven did not take the usual path and never failed to disappoint her.

North kicked him again, "Get out!"

Raven smiled and hugged her. "Mrs. Domino, is it that hard to forgive me?"

When North opened her eyes, it was already the next morning, and Raven had already left.

He had been in a coma for a long time. Confronted with the change in the Domino family, there must be

many things waiting for him to deal with.

North stood up, opened the door of the ward, and went out to have a shower in her room.

At this moment, the passers-by in the hallway saw the right side of her face and whispered,

"Look, the right side of her face is so ugly. This is a disfigurement."

"What a pity. This beautiful face has been ruined like this."

North had no expression and did not care about their gazes.

At this moment, Olive arrived, and said to her, "North, go back to the ward to rest."

North nodded obediently, "Okay."

The two of them returned to the ward.

Olive opened the food pack and poured the soup into the small bowl.

"North, don't you care about the scar on your face?"

North smiled, "If I say that I care, will the scar on my face disappear?"

"North, your attitude today is really different from yesterday. It seems that once Raven surfaced, you became cured." Olive teased.

North did not say anything. She hadn't thought about her future with Raven.

Olive handed over the small spoon, "North, eat some soup first. This is not greasy."

North took the small spoon. She wanted to drink the soup, but she smelled the greasy smell again,

and she felt nauseous in her chest.

North quickly put down the small spoon. She lowered her head and retched dryly.

"North, what's the matter with you?" Olive patted North's back.

North's shivered. She immediately thought of something. Her period seemed to be delayed...

She thought of a possibility.

However, it couldn't be.

North quickly waved away the thought, "Olive, I'm fine."

As if to prove something, North picked up the small spoon and forced herself to drink two mouthfuls of soup.

The nauseous feeling swept through her chest again. North quickly got out of bed, ran into the bathroom and vomited.

She threw up all the soup she had just drank. She hadn't eaten today, and she was already vomiting. This vomit was green and dark.

North's face was very pale. She went to the washstand and turned on the cold water to wash her face. "North..." Olive's shocked voice came from behind, "North, are you... pregnant?" North had already thought of this possibility.

(3)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1002

Chapter 1002 Why Chasing After Another Man?

North turned off the water, her two small hands tightly clasped the washstand, her knuckles turned white from the force, she shook her head, "No, that's impossible!"

Olive walked over and stretched out her hand, "North, give me your wrist and I'll give you a pulse." "No!" North swiftly retracted her hand and took a few steps back. She looked at Olive in confusion, "Olive, I'm not pregnant. The doctor said that it would be very difficult for me to conceive again."

"North, it's not hundred percent impossible to conceive. You took the medicine I gave you, right?" North still shook her head. "Yes, I took it, but I only ate one. And I slept with him once..." That night he forced her, and that night she had injured him with a scissors.

No, the chances of getting pregnant were extremely low. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"North, it's possible to get pregnant after one time. Many people can't get pregnant all the time, and some people get caught in one stroke. This is pregnancy."

North was speechless. She hated Raven so much now. The little goodwill she had built up for him yesterday was gone now.

She was completely unprepared for this news.

"Olive, it's still impossible. Think about it, I was in such a serious car accident. If I was pregnant, I would have miscarried. At that time, my stomach hurt a little... Anyway, I can't be pregnant!" "North, calm down!" Olive held North's shoulder and softly comforted, "Don't be afraid, let me diagnose first and let me determine if you are pregnant."

North's eyes were pale and empty. She looked at Olive in a daze and lowered her hands.

Olive's finger caught North's pulse.

A minute later, Olive looked at North and announced, "North, congratulations. Although the happy pulse is weak now, you are pregnant and you are going to be a mother again."

She was really pregnant.

She was going to be a mother again.

North couldn't believe her ears. Multiple voices in her head echoed that she was pregnant again.

She had always thought that she would never be able to get pregnant again, but now, she was pregnant.

She had another child with Raven.

"North, I'll give you a blood test later. You're an expectant mother. Originally, your body hadn't recovered yet. Now, there's another life in your womb. You're going to work extremely hard to stay strong." "But don't be afraid. I will accompany you during this period. First, I'll help you adjust your body and make sure your baby's development is normal."

North was dumfounded for a long time. Her head was messed up, and she didn't know what to do

next.

"This baby is very strong. Even if he was in danger with his mum, he did not die. His vitality is very tenacious. North, this baby must really want to come to this world."

North touched her lower abdomen. Her fingertips trembled slightly. There was another little life in there. Before he was born, he had gone through many difficulties with her.

"Olive, don't tell Raven about my pregnancy for now. I haven't decided yet. I only can tell him about my pregnancy." North held Olive's hand, as she pleaded.

Olive nodded, "Okay, then get some rest first. I'll go get the hospital's kitchen to prepare you a bowl

of noodles."

Olive left and went to prepare North's food. North returned to the ward. At this moment, her phone rang out.

It was a call from Raven.

North didn't answer. She didn't want to hear his voice at all. Her current predicament was all because of him!

The phone rang several times, but she still didn't respond. After a while, her phone vibrated, indicating a message online.

"Why are you ignoring me?" his message read.

His message came again, "I asked the maid to cook some soup for you. Do you want dessert? I can buy it for you. Do you want potato chips?"

This was probably the longest text message Raven had ever sent. He clearly knew what she liked and what she didn't like.

North pursed her lips and put down her phone, but she still did not reply.

North felt bored in the ward, so she opened the door and walked out.

In the corridor, she passed a ward. At the entrance of the ward, there were several bodyguards. North walked over and looked inside. There was a girl sitting on the hospital bed. The girl was wearing the same blue and white hospital gown as her.

A man held her face, as he spoke to her.

"Open your legs!" the doctor said to the girl.

North didn't want to see other people's privacy, so she quickened her pace and wanted to leave.

But soon, her footsteps froze, and her eyes fell on the man.

The man, who stood in front of the hospital bed, was very tall. He was clothed in a black. He looked very wild and manly.

North pupils shrank, and her gaze fell on the man.

At this moment, the man forcefully let go of the girl's face, and walked away.

The bodyguard quickly and respectfully called out, "Mr. Axel."

The man walked away with his bodyguards.

North froze for a few seconds. She waited until the man's figure disappeared from her sight before she realized it. She immediately went after him. "Wait a minute!"

North chased after the luxurious car, but her two legs were no match for the four wheels. She watched as the luxurious car drove

away.

North stood still and took a deep breath as she stared at the direction in which the luxurious car had taken.

At this moment, a low mellow voice said, "Mrs. Domino, I've been busy preparing a lot of things to feed you. But you're out here chasing after another man?"

Search the **Findnovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1003

Chapter 1003 Who Is That Man?

It was Raven's voice.

North quickly turned around. She saw Raven's tall and handsome body. He was wearing a thin black woolen coat with a striped business vest. He also wore a gold-rimmed glasses. Now, he stood beside his car, and there were lots of things in his hands.

He had seen her stumble and chase after the car.

North felt guilty for a while. "Why are you here?"

Raven raised his long legs and walked in front of her. "Where's your phone? Why didn't you answer the call or messages I sent you? Mrs. Domino, you're ugly, but you're not deaf."

North really didn't know how he could say such a vicious thing without considering her feelings! "I just don't want to care about you, isn't that enough reason?" North turned around and left. Raven frowned. He looked at the direction where the luxurious car had taken. After a while, he followed behind North.

The both them returned to the ward.

Raven put down the things in his hands and asked casually, "Do you know the man in that car?" "No, I don't..."

"Then why were you chasing him? I watched you chase him out of the hospital and chased him all the way to the parking lot."

His cold black eyes fell on her little face, and his exploration was sharp. He made it clear that he had seen her with his own eyes.

North was a little confused. This was something she was not sure about yet. She immediately frowned and said, "Raven, are you on your period?"

"What?" Raven laughed angrily. He raised his thin lips, and asked, "Isn't that only women's thing? Mrs. Domino, you're of a guilty conscience."

North felt a little guilty, but she raised her delicate eyebrows. "Oh, so you're not menstruating, then why are you being so suspicious and paranoid?"

With that, North walked in front of him. Her slender fingers landed on his coat and climbed all the way up. She grabbed the tie around his neck and pulled his handsome body down. "Mr. Domino, you can't be a man anymore, so don't think I can't be with another man."

When the words overflowed from her red lips, Raven's eyes suddenly darkened.

"North, don't change the subject. We're talking about that man. Today, you have to give me an explanation.

North looked at him suspiciously. She really didn't know who was changing the subject. He didn't seem to want to talk to her about his physical condition.

That night, she was a little cruel. She wondered if she had really destroyed him.

Judging by how secretive he was, it should be that he had not recovered yet.

He took over all the business of the Lewis family.

"North, the man you were chasing just now was Axel, right?"

When North was outside the door, she heard the man's subordinates call him that.

That man was definitely Axel Lewis.

North recited the name silently in her heart.

Raven observed North's expression, when she heard the name "Axel Lewis", she was a little bit reluctant to say anything else. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Domino family had no business dealings with the Lewis family in Australia, so Raven was not familiar with Axel either.

Raven was curious as to why his woman was interested in Axel.

There was a bit of displeasure in his cold black eyes. Raven restrained his temper and said, "It doesn't matter if you don't say it. I'll send someone to investigate. North, you'd better not let me find anything suspicious, or else...you know my methods, right?"

North did not say anything. She had to find out about Axel herself.

Raven's big hand landed on her slender waist and he hugged her onto his firm thigh. "Are you hungry? Drink some soup first." Soup again.

North felt sick to her stomach when he mentioned the word "soup".

Raven opened the soup. It was filled with seafood. It was not greasy and had a delicious taste, which was her usual taste. After taking a sip of the soup with a small spoon, Raven personally fed it to her mouth, "Open your

mouth."

North didn't want to eat it, but she did not dare to refuse directly. Raven was irresistible.

She pushed his big hand, a little tenderly.

Raven saw that she was acting like a spoiled child, so he indulged her. He took a sip, "It's not hot, open your mouth." "Just now... Did you just take the first bite? Shouldn't the first bite be reserved for me?" North asked unhappily.

"You really don't have me in your heart. I won't eat it, you can eat it yourself." North pushed him away and was about to leave. Raven clenched her waist tightly and pulled her back into his arms. He aggressively fed the soup from the spoon into her mouth. North, who was caught off guard, felt that he was really... a boss.

North already had a bad appetite. In addition, she started to suffer from morning sickness due to the pregnancy. She hadn't eaten well in the past two days. North took one bite, and Raven fed her a second bite. North placed her small hand on her flat abdomen and gently touched it twice.

Her unconscious action immediately caught Raven's gaze. He asked in a low voice, "What's wrong, does your stomach hurt again?" His broad palm immediately covered her and landed on her lower abdomen, gently caressing her.

There were ripples in North's heart. His gentleness made her heart warm. She slowly raised her two small hands and hugged his neck. She pressed her little face to his neck and rubbed it gently.

(3)

(6)

Chapter 1004

Chapter 1004 She's Happy.

Raven stiffened. It had been a long time since he had seen North like this.

"Mrs. Domino, are you hiding something from me?"

North raised her head and looked at him ignorantly, "What?"

"I think you're acting weird. You must have done something bad." Raven frowned.

North quickly let go of him and smashed a fist on his shoulder, "I want to eat sour food."

Raven reached out and pinched her face, "What kind of sour food? I remember that you don't like sour food. Mrs. Domino, are you trying to find fault in me? Am I someone you can play with?"

"I don't care. I just want to eat sour food. Hurry up and buy it!" North muttered willfully. When Raven saw that she was not joking, it seemed like she really wanted something sour. North obediently ate half the bowl of soup, then pushed the rest to his lips, "I'm full, you can eat the

rest."

Raven did not expect that one day, he would be reduced to this level of eating people's leftover. Under North's surveillance, Raven reluctantly ate the rest.

After making her lie on the bed, Raven took his car keys, and then he asked, "Raven's lady, apart from the sour food, is there anything else that you want? Do you want something spicy?"

North sat upright and looked at him with her delicate eyebrows. "For the time being, I'll have something sour. I'll tell you when I want something spicy."

"Hurry up and come back soon." North ordered.

ordered.

At this moment, with a click, the door of the ward was suddenly pushed open. Olive walked in with the noodles.

"North, the noodles are ready. I asked the chef to make a poached egg and some green vegetables. The taste is lighter..."

Olive's words stopped abruptly, because she saw Raven, "Uhm, president Domino, it turns out that you are here too." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven lifted his eyelids and looked at

Olive indifferently. "Doctor Hart, can you knock before opening the door next time? Don't you think that you often disturb us?".

"This is a hospital!" Olive replied with an awkward smile.

Olive tried her best to maintain her smile, "North, are you hungry? Let's eat some noodles first."

"She has already eaten. I fed her just now." Raven said quietly.

Olive froze for a moment. She looked at the soup that Raven had brought over. It was already empty. She looked at the noodles in her hands, and she was speechless. North had already sensed the subtlety of the atmosphere. She glared at Raven, "You can leave now."

Raven left.

Olive sat down beside North. "North, what's going on?"

"What's going on?" North asked ignorantly.

11:21

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

"You don't have an appetite, do you? Why do you just eat what Raven feeds you."

North's eyes flickered and she was speechless.

"And what's going on with Raven? Why do I feel like he's full of malice and hostility towards me? I'm obviously your best friend, yet I feel like I'm his rival." North blinked, and didn't know what to say.

The jealousy was so obvious that

Olive could feel it.

"Oh, Olive, why are you asking so many questions? Go get busy. I'm going to bed now." North escaped.

"Alright then, North, I'll leave now. If you don't want to eat this bowl of noodles, then I'll eat it." Olive took the noodles and left with it.

Olive left and North rolled on the hospital bed for a while. All she could think about was Axel. She quickly sat up and walked out.

North came to the ward next door. There were many bodyguards guarding the entrance of the ward. Not a single fly could get in.

Raven said that the Lewis family ran a large business in Australia. At present, the docks and entertainment venues in Australia were majorly owned by the Lewis family. North was not sure, she was not sure if Axel was... her brother!

Yesterday, she saw Axel. She was familiar with her brother. Even if she hadn't seen him for ten years, she could still recognize him at a glance.

Standing at the door of the ward, she knew at first glance that it was her brother!

However, why did her brother become Axel, the adopted son of the Lewis family?

There were so many questions going through North's mind.

Withal, she had to keep her thoughts to herself, because her brother, Grayson and his bloody troop had already disappeared.

While North was still lost in thought, the door of the ward was suddenly opened and Mallory walked

out.

North quickly looked up. Her gaze fell on Mallory. Mallory was only nineteen years old and was still in college. She had a small and delicate oval face with a pair of watery eyes. Her skin was soft, beautiful and cold.

"Miss Martinez, I'm sorry, Lord Axel had told you not to step out of this ward." One of Axel's subordinate quickly said to her

Mallory looked at the men before her, "Then you can call him, I won't run away, but I still have to go to school."

The men hesitated for a while. Mallory was the darling of their boss. If they offended her, they risked being fired.

One of his subordinates quickly took out his phone. "Okay, Miss Martinez, I'll call the lord now."

Mallory walked out.

"Miss Martinez, you can't go out."

"I won't go far, I'll just stand there and get some fresh air. You can follow me." North quickly followed behind Mallory. walked out.

Mallory stopped in front of a window. She turned around and her cold eyes fell on North. "Why did you keep following me?"

North was a little embarrassed. She had not seen her brother for ten years. Her brother was already a man. She could also guess that Mallory was her brother's woman.

North knew that sooner or later, she would have a sister-in-law, but this sister-in-law was so much younger than her, North really did not expect it.

Search the **(f)indNOvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1005

Chapter 1005 Why, Didn't You Understand Me?

"I wasn't following you. I came out to get some air," North tried her best to express her goodwill. Mallory looked at North, "Are you interested in Axel? You want to know more about Axel from me?" When North halted. Did she act so obviously?

Mallory's face was cold and clear, and her eyes flashed vigilantly, "I saw you yesterday when. you were standing outside my ward door, your eyes were fixed on me. But, it's obvious that you're here for Axel." "Did you see me yesterday?"

"Yeah, you're so beautiful, it's hard not to attract people's attention."

North, who was suddenly praised didn't know what else to say.

"If you're here for Axel, then I advise you that he's not a good person. You'd better stay away from him. Don't be fooled by his looks."

"He seems to be open to anyone. His private life is extremely chaotic. Don't like him." Mallory. warned truthfully with a frown.

North had a lot to say, but she could not utter a single word now. She did not know what her brother had done all these years to leave such a bad impression on Mallory.

However, North absolutely did not believe that her brother's private life was chaotic and messed up. She believed in his character.

At this moment, a deep and magnetic voice came from behind, "Mallory, this is the first time I've heard you say so much. You actually gossip and speak ill of me behind my back!" North quickly turned around, she watched as Axel approached them.

Axel came with a mighty group of his men. The passersby in the hallway had already fled in fear. The evil and charming aura made people afraid and couldn't help but peek. At this moment, a passerby ran over from the corner. Without watching carefully, he suddenly bumped into Axel.

"Hey, what's the matter with you?" A subordinate quickly pushed the passerby forward and pointed

at his nose.

"How dare you hit our master? Your eyes are useless. Apologize immediately!"

His subordinates were arrogant. At first glance, they looked like unscrupulous hooligans.

Axel tucked his hands into his trouser pockets. He furrowed his eyebrows and immediately raised his right leg to kick his subordinate's ass.

The subordinate quickly touched his butt, which was hurting, and he said with a laugh, "Lord Axel is right, I'm wrong."

"Hurry up and pick up all the reports on the ground!" Axel ordered.

"Yes, boss." The man picked up the scattered report form and handed it to Axel.

Axel stepped forward, grabbed the passerby's hand, and shoved the report sheet over. He smiled pleasantly, "Don't be afraid, we're not hooligans, we're all serious businessmen!" Axel was very sincere. When he laughed, there were lines at the corners of his eyes. His pair of black and bright eyes glowed.

The passerby was so nervous, that he almost urinated on his body, "I... I'll leave now..."

Axel watched the passerby run away, he touched his handsome face, and asked his subordinates, "Am I scary?"

His subordinates immediately praised him, "Master Axel is the most handsome man in the universe." For some reasons, North watched the scene speechlessly, without uttering a word. Axel stepped forward and came to Mallory's side. He stretched out his hand and roughly pulled Mallory into his embrace.

Mallory quickly struggled, but his iron-like arms did not move at all, and he easily imprisoned her. She raised her head and glared at him, "Do you still need me when you

have other women? "Speaking of which, I'm not married yet. What's wrong with having more relationships and sleeping with more women? This is my freedom." Axel uttered.

Mallory was speechless, as she stared irritatingly at him.

North looked at the two of them and quickly coughed to remind them of her existence.

At this moment, Axel raised his head and his gaze fell on her face, as if he had just seen her.

North stared at Amir, who was in front of her. Axel's face was different from her brother's. They seemed to be two different people, but North's heart suddenly pounded heavily. She was already convinced that Axel was Grayson, her brother!

Axel hugged Mallory and gazed at North casually, "Who are you? At first glance, you look beautiful, but unfortunately, the right side of your face is ruined."

Axel's eyes flicked through the scar on North's right face, as if he was casually looking at it, but a dark light had already crossed the bottom of his eyes.

"Mr. Lewis, I want to have a word with you." North stepped forward and whispered in Axel's ear.

There was no expression on Axel's face,

"Master Axel," his subordinates hurriedly walked over, "Fourth brother is here."

Brooks Lewis was here.

The Lewis family had two adopted sons, Brooks and Axel. Before Axel, Brooks was the favorite. But after Axel was adopted, he fell out of favor. Most of the power was in Axel's hands. However, Old Mr. Lewis would not let Axel be alone. Brooks and Axel had a relationship that restricted each other.

North had already sensed the subtlety of the atmosphere. It was as if the fourth brother's visit had made the atmosphere tense. She did not want to cause trouble for her brother, so she quickly walked to the side and hid in the crowd.

At this time, Brooks's laughter had already passed over. "Haha, Axel, why did you suddenly come here from Australia? And why didn't you inform me, your brother? At least, we could have had a of coffee or two together." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

cup

Hearing this, Mallory's two small hands quickly pulled into fists, and a cold light flashed across her pair of eyes.

At this moment, the big palm on her shoulder suddenly tightened, and Axel's voice came from above her head, "Go in, don't come out."

Mallory looked up at Axel. Now, his expression was lazy and uninhibited, as usual, but it seemed a little different. 2008 P

ed and pushed her into the ward. "What, didn't you understand me?"

The simple but domineering words were too strong to be ignored. Mallory looked at the back of his trimmed head, it was neat and cold.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1006

Chapter 1006 You Can't See Her SEAR*ch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mallory withdrew her gaze from Axel, and then stared coldly at Brooks's direction. She turned and entered the ward.

Soon, Brooks appeared before Axel. Brooks was also born a tall man. Compared with Axel's evil spirit, Brooks's entire demeanor revealed a bloodthirsty aura. And his left eye was blind. Brooks walked over and giggled, "Master Axel, you don't wanna welcome your bother?"

"How could that be?" Axel squinted his eyes with his hands in his trouser pockets, and then, he said with a smile,

"You follow me wherever I go. Do you have a crush on me and want to have sex with me?"

Axel's words were funny, and Axel's men laughed loudly.

Brooks's face was a little unsightly, but he did not dare to attack, so he could only change the subject, "Master Axel, am I not searching for the daughter of the Hall family?"

When it came to Hall family's daughter, Brooks was fierce and violent. Who would have thought that the girl he searched for was close by?

"His daughter was so damn strong, she was so pretty good at it, and she blinded me in the left eye with a pencil!" Brooks touched his blind left eye and took out the pencil. He placed the pencil under his nose and sniffed it.

"When I played with his daughter that night, I could smell the fragrance on her body. It was exactly the same as what was left on this pencil. Landon had a lot of secrets. I didn't know in that he even had a daughter."

"I have to get his daughter out. She ruined my eyes. I want her to pay for what she did. She must pay, hahaha." Brooks laughed wildly.

Axel raised his eyebrows and nodded in agreement, "You fell for a little girl's trick. This shame must be reported. However, Fourth Brother must be careful. Otherwise, your other eye might also be blind."

The smile on Brooks's face suddenly disappeared. Axel had stepped on his pain spot and embarrassed him in public.

However, Brooks's eyes soon fell on the closed door of the ward in front of him.

"Master Axel, I heard that your little Mallory has suffered a little injury. How is it? Is it serious? I'll go in and take a look."

Brooks wiped his palms trivially, then he stepped forward to push open the ward door.

But Axel was faster. He immediately blocked the door. His strong and lean body blocked Brooks like

a wall. Lazily, he reached the door and glanced at Brooks, "What do you want to do?"

Brooks met Axel's black eyes. Axel had stopped smiling. Without his smile, he looked particularly cold and deep. No one could know what he was thinking.

"Axel, you're too stingy. I'll go in and take a look." Brooks insisted with a laugh.

"Is my woman a worthy watch show?" Axel asked.

The two brothers were originally incompatible, but Axel usually cooperated in putting up an act. Who would have known that he would turn his face against Brooks for a woman today, and leave the atmosphere suddenly became tense?

At this moment, his subordinates quickly came out to mediate the situation, "Fourth Brother, this is

of the girlfriends that Lord Axel had in the past had he not shown to you? But this new lover is different. She is precious."

Brooks's forced a smile and went down the steps, "Master Axel, I'm sensible. You should trust me." Axel squinted his eyes and hooked his thin lips, "Don't scare me away, brother."

"It seems that this new lover has won the lord's heart. Okay, I still have something else to attend to, so I'll leave now," Brooks left with his staff.

Brooks turned into a corner, he reached a place that Axel could no longer see him. The smile on his face quickly disappeared, and he said fiercely, "Fuck, he dares to embarrass me?!" Everyone knew that he was talking about Axel.

His subordinates quickly persuaded him in a low voice, "Fourth Brother, let's bear with him for a while. Axel's identity is a mystery and especially suspicious. Fourth brother, the home is yours!" Brooks suppressed his anger, "I've sent people to investigate for so long, but I can't find out what's wrong with Axel. This time, he suddenly came to the mainland with his new love. I always feel that he is secretly trying to do something. I watched him closely, I think I was very close to knowing what he really is up to..."

"But, I won't relent! Neither will I give up!" Brooks declared.

His subordinate nodded, as they listened to him.

After Brooks left, Axel withdrew his gaze expressionlessly. He turned around and entered the ward.

His subordinates quickly chased away the passersby, "Everyone, leave!"

North had been hiding in the crowd, trying to reduce her sense of existence. The arrival of Brooks made her faintly guess her brother's current situation. He must be walking on thin ice and could not reveal his identity.

North thought about it. This was their old town, and there were some old friends who knew her brother. If she could recognize his brother, maybe others could too.

Once her brother's identity was revealed, the consequences would be disastrous. She did not want to lose her brother again.

North's watery eyes suddenly turned red. After so many years of separation, they did not dare to look at each other in the crowd.

Just now, she whispered a few words into her brother's ear. In fact, she did not say anything. Instead, she had recited her phone number to him.

She waited for Axel to contact her.

In the ward.

Axel walked in. He immediately saw the slender figure standing by the window. Mallory stood with her back to him. She was a very soft nineteen years old girl. But who would have thought that after witnessing her father's death, she would take out a pencil from her schoolbag and poked Brooks's left eye blind. She was more like a grass swaying in the wind. She was tough, tenacious, and brave.

"Mallory Martinez!" Axel called out loudly.

Mallory did not turn around, she calmly said, "My surname is not Martinez, my surname is Hall."

"Oh, I didn't know. My apologies Mallory Martinez!" Axel said indifferently.

Hearing him not correct himself, Mallory didn't say another word.

The two of them were silent for a few seconds, then Mallory said, "What's your relationship with that beautiful girl outside with a scar on her face?"

Chapter 1007

Chapter 1007 Haven't You Had A Boyfriend Before?

Axel walked over and shrugged his shoulders. "I don't know. I think she's someone who is fascinated by my beauty. Why Mallory, are you jealous?"

Mallory turned around, her eyes fell on his handsome face, "What did that girl tell you just now, her mobile phone number, right?" Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

This time, Axel did not say anything. His dark eyes were fixed on Mallory's face.

"That girl must have told you her phone number. She wants you to call her."

"Also, when you hugged my shoulder just now, and you saw the scar on that girl's face, your fingers unconsciously curled up. This is psychologically a conditioned reflex. That girl must be someone you care about."

Axel stared at the girl in front of him and did not answer the question. He just said casually, "Very good, did you learn this from your father?"

Mallory nodded, "Yes, some of them are from the books I've read. I admire my father very much. My father is the greatest person I've met. I wanted to be a policeman like him, but my father didn't agree. He said that my mother ran away because his job was too dangerous, and my mother didn't want to live a life of fear."

Landon Hall was a perfect father. He was worthy of his profession, and he reserved the softest selfishness for his daughter. He hoped that his daughter could grow up like ordinary children.

Axel nodded and raised his thin lips. He smiled brightly, "Mallory, you should really listen to your father."

Mallory had seen many people, but she had never seen someone like Axel. He was mad and unruly, but she knew that these were his appearances. He was an extremely deep and dangerous man. He was good at disguising. Sometimes, the coldness and awe-inspiring depth between his eyebrows were completely unpredictable. He was like a mystery.

"Axel, why did you save me?" Mallory asked.

That night, her father fell into a pool of blood. Her eyes were red, and she blinded Brooks's left eye with a pencil. However, her physical strength and skills could not be comparable to that of Brooks's. When she was about to be caught by Brooks, she suddenly rang the alarm. When the alarm sounded, Brooks panicked, and she immediately took the opportunity to sneak away.

One day, while she was outside, two men caught her, and said to her, "Our lord wants to see you."

As a result, she became Axel's new lover.

Brooks was searching overwhelmingly for her. It was ridiculous that Brooks did not know that Hall's daughter was right under his nose. Mallory did not know why Axel wanted to save her.

Axel's smile did not change. He suddenly raised his legs, and slowly walked towards her, "Do you really want to know why I saved you?"

His tall body immediately casted an oppressive shadow in front of her. Mallory had never been afraid of anyone, but for some reason, she always felt that Axel was a person in awe. Mallory stepped back alertly, and looked at him with her pair of beautiful eyes. "Yes, I want to

know."

Soon, her back was against the wall, and there was no way to retreat.

Axel steadily approached her, and his heavy black boots stopped in front of her. He reached out and held her small chin with his slender fingers.

"You know what will happen if Brooks catches you, right? He will definitely kill you..."

"The Hall family's daughter is so fierce. It's easy to provoke a man's desire to conquer. I also want to conquer you and have a taste of you."

The more he spoke, the more unserious he became. He even deliberately rubbed the muscles on her lower jaw with his fingertips. Mallory felt that his hands were very rough. The rough fingertips left a frosted touch.

"Let me go, Uncle!" Mallory deliberately emphasized the word "Uncle".

Axel knew that she was reminding him of his age. He was in his early thirties, and she was only nineteen years old. In comparison, she felt really young to be with him.

Axel wanted to let go of his hand, but at this moment, his ears suddenly moved and he heard some sounds outside.

Brooks, who left earlier, had returned.

Axel quickly placed his finger on his lips and made a "shush" gesture.

The men immediately fell silent.

Brooks quietly stood by the door. He peeked through the crack in the door.

Axel had already noticed it, but Mallory had not. She just wanted to distance herself from him and stay away from him.

"Go away...Mmm!" Mallory's mouth was sealed by Axel's.

Neither of them closed their eyes. There was no lust in Axel's eyes.

Mallory's lips were still soft and smelled like jelly, making him want more.

A trace of unnaturalness flashed across Axel's handsome face. He raised his big hand and covered her eyes, "Moan," he whispered.

Mallory was dumbfounded and did not understand what he meant at all.

"You don't understand? Haven't you had a boyfriend before?" Axel asked in a low voice.

Mallory still did not react.

At this moment, Axel pushed her against the wall and reached down with his big hand.

Mallory exclaimed and immediately raised her hand to push him.

"What's it called? We haven't gotten to that point yet." Axel scolded her harshly, then he wrapped his arms around her soft waist and pinned her to the hospital bed. A wonderful scene was about to begin. Outside the door, Brooks retracted his gaze, because he did not see anything suspicious. "Fourth Brother, it's not good to peek this way. The lord of the city will be angry if he finds out." Brooks patted his subordinate's shoulder. "Don't tell Axel that I came back. I'm leaving."

This time, Brooks had really left.

Axel kept listening to the movement outside the door. After Brooks left, the coldness and vigilance in his eyes gradually dissipated. At this moment, Mallory suddenly raised her leg and pushed him hard against his crotch.

Could the little Mallory, possibly win against the powerful, Axel, in a battle of strength?

Search the **Find_novel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1008

Chapter 1008 Come With Me

Alex's big palm clasped Mallory's knee, and he pressed her hard against the bed. He proudly raised his eyebrows.

In the next second, Mallory slapped him hard.

Axel was caught off guard. He didn't expect the slap.

Mallory blushed and glared at him, "Axel, you are an asshole!" she cursed at him.

Axel turned his face around and frowned unhappily, "What's wrong with touching you? You're so emotional, have you never been touched before?"

Mallory looked at him. His face was quite handsome. However, upon closer inspection, his facial features and outlines were extremely delicate, giving off a sense of luxury. His facial features were more like a pearl that had been covered with dust, making it difficult to see his true face.

Mallory pushed him away and quickly sat up.

She was only nineteen years old. She had always been a good girl. And she had never been in a relationship.

Axel collapsed onto the hospital bed. He glanced at the Mallory, who was angry.

"Don't tell me you hadn't had a man before,"

Mallory stared at him with disdain. If his eyes could kill, he would have died thousands of times.

"Still angry? That's alright, come and touch me, I'll let you touch me too." Axel reached out and grabbed her slender arm and pulled her hard. Mallory fell directly on his strong chest.

"Come and touch me, touch here, how about it, is mine a little older than yours?" Axel pressed her small hand to on his chest.

Mallory tried to retract her hand, but she couldn't. Axel's muscles were full of strength.

Mallory was only nineteen years old. Her father was gone, and her mother had already ran away. She was an orphan, and she was bullied by Axel.

Mallory bit her red lips, and her eyes suddenly turned a little red.

Axel was stunned.

Her face was before him, she looked really young and beautiful. There was a bit of taboo in her purity. Now that she was laid in his arms, their position was a bit ambiguous.

He could smell the scent on her body. She smelled very good.

Axel suddenly remembered that she was several years younger than his sister, North, and that he had really become a bastard who bullied a little girl.

Axel quickly released her and sat up.

The atmosphere was a little awkward. Axel simply picked up his clothes and went out. Of course, before he left, he did not forget to threaten her, "Watch your mouth and be honest with me!" Mallory was very angry, she picked up the pillow and smashed it hard at Axel.

Unfortunately, Axel had already walked out, and the pillow only hit the door.

North had been waiting for her brother's call, but her phone was very quiet, and her brother did not call.

Olive came over and checked North's body. Then, she suddenly handed her an envelope, "North, this was placed on my desk this afternoon. It's for you."

North's heart tightened, and she quickly took the envelope.

The envelope had her brother's handwriting.

It was given to her by her brother.

North immediately opened the envelope. The contents of the envelope fell out. It was an air ticket.

There was a small note attached to the envelope. "Come with me."

North shivered. She understood that her brother came back this time to take her away.

Olive locked the door of the ward. She sat beside North and whispered, "North, the handwriting looks familiar to me. Is

Grayson back?"

North nodded. "Yes, my brother is back. Axel Lewis is my brother."

Olive looked at the small note, "North, Grayson wants to take you away, what are you going to do? Are you really leaving with him? If you leave, what will happen to Raven? Do you want to leave him behind?" North shook her head absentmindedly, "I don't know either..."

Olive's hand rested on North's flat stomach. "North, if you go with Grayson, you can start over. Forget all your hurts and be surrounded by the people you love the most. Maybe one day you'll be able to heal yourself."

"This city has too many bad memories. These will overwhelm you. You once said that you would leave when everything was over and live in a place where no one knew you."

"But North, there's Raven here. Now, you have you and Raven's child in your womb."

As a good best friend, Olive would never be able to make a decision for North. She could only analyze the pros and cons to North. In the end, it was North who would make the choice.

North's head was a little messed up now. She did not expect to be pregnant. But she was, and she was expecting a child with Raven. [SEARCH THE website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

But her brother was back. At this critical period, he wanted to take her away.

"Olive, I need to think about it."

"Okay, North, follow your heart's choice. The most important thing right now is to take care of your body. You're an expectant mother."

Olive went out and North sat alone for a while when she suddenly realized that

Raven had gone out to buy her some sour food.

Where was he?

North took out her phone and dialed Raven's number.

Raven opted for sour candy. Since he didn't know the flavor or brand that she liked, he bought different flavors.

He originally wanted to go back to the hospital, but the private secretary called and said, "CEO, I forgot to tell you something. Your wife came to the hospital while you were in a coma. She said that she had left something for you in the bedroom of the villa. That you should have a look."

Kaven hung up the phone and immediately drove back to the villa.

North actually left something for him, and he didn't know what it was.

He walked in and quickly saw the piece of paper under the lamp on the bed counter. The words "Divorce Agreement" fiercely entered his line of sight.

The smile on Raven's lips froze. He reached out and picked up the divorce agreement.

(3)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1009

Chapter 1009 Come And Sleep In My Arms.

Raven's face was expressionless. He focused on the divorce agreement.

Although they were married, she wanted to leave the house without money. All she wanted was her freedom. Raven read the divorce agreement for a long time. [Search the \(f\)indNØvel.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

In the end, his eyes fell on the last signature. She had already signed it.

The bedroom was extremely quiet, Raven stood calmly, his figure, which was in the dim light. inexplicably revealed a bit of loneliness.

Soon, his phone suddenly rang.

Raven took out his phone from his trousers pocket. He checked the caller ID, and it was North.

Putting down the divorce agreement in his hand, he answered the phone with a soft voice, "Hello, Mrs. Domino."

"Raven, where have you been? I asked you to buy me a sour fruit and you haven't come back for so long. You must be walking around in search of girls." North's soft and charming voice passed over. Raven smiled, "Mrs. Domino, you

are wrong. I've bought the sour candy, but unfortunately, there are too many cars on the road, I'm stuck in a traffic jam."

"Alright then, I'll just trust you this time. Come over quickly."

"Okay."

After hanging up, Raven placed the divorce agreement in the bottom drawer and locked it with a lock. Then, he took the car key and left without looking back. Raven finally arrived with the bags of candy.

North was dumbfounded when she saw the various types of sour candy. "Mr. Raven, no wonder you came back so late. I didn't ask you to buy me the entire mall!" Raven walked over and kissed her on the forehead. "I didn't know the type you would like."

With that, Raven walked to the bathroom, "I'll take a shower first."

North took a sour candy and placed it in her mouth. The sweet and sour taste spread in her mouth, instantly relieving the discomfort caused by the pregnancy.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door. It was the private secretary, who had brought a lot of documents.

"Is your CEO planning to move his office to my ward?" North asked in surprise.

The private secretary smiled and said, "Madam, the CEO's heart is on you now. He went home earlier. But he hadn't had time to review the documents yet, so the workload is relatively heavy." North paused, "Did he go home?"

The private secretary nodded. "Yes, ma'am, didn't you say that you left something for the CEO in the bedroom? When the CEO was shopping for your sour candy, he went home for a while. He was looking forward to the surprise you left for him."

North froze. It turned out that Raven had lied just now. He was not caught up in a traffic jam at all. He had gone home.

ad of going to pick up girls, he went home to see the "surprise" she left him.

At this moment, the bathroom door opened, and Raven walked out. He was wearing a clean white shirt and black trousers. Sensitively, he was aware of the atmosphere in the ward, he glanced at his private secretary, "What are you guys talking about?"

"CEO, we're talking about your trip home," the private secretary replied sincerely.

Raven, who was wiping his hair, suddenly paused.

The private secretary felt that he had said something wrong, but he did not know what he had said wrong. All he said was the truth.

At this moment, North said, "You may excuse us now."

"Okay, ma'am." The private secretary turned around and left.

It was only North and Raven left in the ward. North picked up the documents and asked casually, "Did you go home?"

Raven threw the towel on the table and reached out to take the document in her arms. "Yea, I stopped by."

"Then, did you see anything on the bed table?" North was referring to the divorce agreement. Raven put down the document and turned to look at her. "No, I didn't see anything." With that, he sat on the hospital bed and patted the seat beside him, "Come here, come sleep in my arms."

North was sure that he had seen it, but he did not want to talk about the topic.

North slowly climbed onto the bed and laid down. The bed was too small. His back was against the head of the bed. And his legs stretched forward.

Raven flipped through the documents with one hand, and spared the other hand to feed her the candy. He did not know why she had become so addicted to acid recently. "Is it delicious?"

When she heard his question, she moved and laid flat. Her pair of soft black eyes looked at him, "It's delicious, do you want some?"

Her dark brown curly hair tangled around his trousers and scattered on it. North moved, and her face stared fiercely at him.

Raven had always been the kind of man who was a bit bad in his bones. He knew how to taste women. His burning eyes always exuded a sense of need. This greatly satisfied women's vanity. However, North did not want him to stare at her in such a way, because she had a scar on the right side of her face, and she was no longer stunningly beautiful.

"What are you looking at? You're not allowed to look!"

In response to her, Raven lowered his head and kissed her lips.

This time, his kiss was gentle and lingering. North trembled in a panic, as she tasted the sour candy in his mouth.

After a while, when she was out of breathe, she raised her hand and pushed him away. Raven left her red and swollen lips and kissed the scar on her right cheek. Didn't he think the scar on her face was ugly?

North was a woman and loved beauty. Sometimes when she looked in the mirror, she that the scars on her face were extremely ugly, but now, Raven even kissed it. uld feel

a little warm and sweet in her heart. She grabbed a sour candy and stuffed it directly into Raven's mouth. "Mr. Domino, hurry up and look at your file!"

Raven sat up straight. Maybe the sour candy was too sour, and that made him frown. Then, he picked up the document and continued to work.

North blushed. She laid obediently on Raven's lap. At this moment, her eyes fell on Raven's pants. Because of their posture, his sensitive area was right in front of her. Raven was looking at the document when he felt North's slender fingers crawling up his thigh...

(2)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1010

Chapter 1010 Raven, Should I Leave You?

Raven's waist quickly tightened. He looked down and saw North, who laid on his lap. Her pair of watery eyes fell on his handsome face. Raven's throat rolled and he grabbed her hand. "What do you want to do?"

There was a huge gap between North's theory and actual combat experience. This was the first time she had done such a bad thing. Raven tucked her small hands into the quilt, and moved her body from his thighs. And he covered her with a quilt, "Don't make trouble, sleep." North's face flushed red. Was she rejected?

She couldn't overlord him and just rip off his pants.

North moved down and buried her face under the blanket. She was really ashamed.

At this moment, a weight was pressed against her. Raven bullied her and pulled the blanket over her, "Isn't it boring to sleep like this?"

North refused to come out, and buried herself under the blanket.

Raven looked at her small moving body. How could he concentrate on reading the documents?

Since Raven and North became intimate, North had always been very passive in bed. He had never enjoyed her active side. Now, she was taking the initiative, but his body...

Raven brought his handsome face closer and kissed her small face through the quilt, "Mrs. Domino, do you want to?"

Before North could push him away, she heard him ask her in a low voice, "Do you want to?"

What was he talking about?

"Raven, I think you're so annoying. I'm ignoring you!" North turned around and ignored him. Raven was afraid that if the commotion continued like this, there would be no way for it to end, so he could only let go of her and continue to read the documents.

Late at night.

North was already fast asleep. Raven pulled off the blanket. Her soft and charming face was steamed pink. The combination of innocence and softness made it reluctant for him to look away. Raven hadn't slept yet. His gaze fell on the scar on the right side of her face. Although he didn't mind the scar, he knew that she did. The scar made her feel insecure.

Her face was the most perfect handicraft. This scar made her face flawed and made her imperfect. He would find a way to repair the scar for her. She was the rose he had nurtured in his palm. It was his responsibility to make money to support her, and to make her look as beautiful as a flower.

Raven passionately kissed her forehead.

While in a daze, she felt that someone was kissing her. North opened her sleepy eyes and looked at Raven, who was still awake. "What time is it? Why are you not sleeping?"

Raven hugged her into his arms, cupped her small hand with his big hand, and whispered apologetically, "Sorry, I woke you up."

It wasn't the fact that she woke up, but... she was woken up by him.

North looked at the time. It was already two in the morning. There was no sound outside. There was a dim yellow light in the ward.

North felt a little distressed. She crawled over and grabbed the front of his shirt. She asked him softly, "Raven, why are you still not sleeping?"

Now, they were crowded in a small ward. She was in his arms. Raven stared at her deeply, "Because I'm afraid that if I fall asleep, you will escape from my arms."

North felt a pain in her heart. She knew that he was referring to the fact that she woke up in the middle of the night and hid in the closet alone.

"Were you always unable to sleep?"

"I could sleep at first, but I woke up in the middle of that night, and you were no longer in my arms. I slowly started to dread closing my eyes. I just wanted to have you in my arms forever." North trembled, and her fair eyes instantly became covered with a layer of water mist. She slowly raised her little hand and touched Raven's handsome face.

"Raven, are you... sick?" She asked with reddened eyes.

"I don't know. But I know that you're my antidote."

North snuggled into his embrace, as tears rolled down her cheeks. She rubbed her face gently against Raven's chest.

Raven went to work in the company, North had sent him out of the hospital. Until his luxurious car disappeared from sight, she still stood still and did not leave for a long time. At this moment, she heard some group of women gossiping.

"Was that Mr. Domino just now? I'll tell you a big secret. Mr. Domino is now incompetent. In other words, he's an eunuch!" Search the (f)indNOVEL.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"What? What nonsense are you talking about? How could that be possible?"

"This news is absolutely true. I have a friend who is a doctor. I heard that Mr. Domino was mutilated by scissors. He no longer has that area!"

"Oh my God, how could this be? What a pity! That's President Domino, the dream man of all the ladies!"

These voices clearly reached North's ears. North's two small hands were quickly drawn into fists. She turned her head and looked at the gossiping women.

"Did Mr. Domino personally tell you that?"

The women instantly froze.

North sneered, "Since he didn't, then this should be the last time you both talk about this. Next time, if I hear you guys talking about him behind his back, I'll sue you for slander." With that, North turned around and left.

The women had already recognized North. They were not convinced and immediately mocked, "Hey, isn't this the beautiful North? I saw her disfigured face on the hot search today. I it at first."

"But how did president Domino get hurt?"

dn't believe

"I really pity president Domino. What's the use of being so rich, when he can't even satisfy a woman? I'm certain that it is North's fault!"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1011

Chapter 1011 The War Between Women.

The women were already jealous of North. North was the public enemy of all girls, because she lived the life, they dreamt of.

North stopped and looked back at the women. "What are you talking about? If you have the guts, please repeat what you just said!"

One of the women was very arrogant and immediately shouted, "Everyone, listen, Raven is not a man anymore, he..."

Before she could finish her words, North rushed forward and slapped the woman hard.

The other women were dumbfounded. They did not expect North to be so wild.

They were not armless either. They immediately pulled up their sleeves and surrounded North. Someone grabbed North's long hair and said, "You dare to hit us, we'll show you how to be crazy!" The women fought with North, the battle was very fierce.

"There's a fight going on!" The crowd quickly ran over.

Olive was studying the surgery plan for the afternoon when a nurse hurried in. "Prof. Hart, Miss Paulo... Miss Paulo, she..."

Olive's heart tightened. She thought that something had happened to North, she quickly stood up and asked nervously,

"What's wrong with North?"

"She's is fighting with someone!" The nurse responded.

What?

North was fighting with someone?

Olive rushed over to the scene, and North was indeed in a fight with some women.

North's fighting strength was outstanding, however, she was outnumbered. The women had always been jealous of North's face, and they even scratched on North's scar that had not healed. Olive's clear eyes suddenly turned cold. She looked at the assistant and the nurse behind her, and calmly commanded, "Call the security guards, evacuate the crowd immediately, and immediately call 911."

"Yes, Prof. Hart." The nurse quickly went to do as instructed.

At this moment, Olive raised her hand and unbuttoned the buttons of her white coat.

The assistant looked at Olive in a daze, "Prof. Hart, are you?"

Olive took off her white coat and threw it to her assistant. "I'm not Prof. Hart anymore, I'm North's best friend!"

With that, Olive stepped forward. She reached out with both hands and grabbed the hair of the woman who was holding North.

North took the opportunity to quickly turn over and forcefully overturned the other woman on her body, and even mount her under herself.

Due to Olive's presence, North's strength doubled, and the two best friends immediately turned the tide of the battle.

They onlookers cheered happily. They found the fight interesting.

The Substitute Bride: Dotoul by My Billionaire Husband

The assistant held onto the white coat and took a deep breath. She was dumbfounded.

She looked stupidly at Prof. Hart who had joined the battle. It turned out that Prof. Hart, who had always been smart and calm, also had a wild side.

When the security guard and the police arrived, the fight between the women barely ended, and the interrogation was next.

Olive looked at North beside her. "North, how are Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North smiled and said, "Don't worry, we won, that's all that matter."

At this moment, the women's howling voices were heard, "My God, my face, my face is torn!"

"My hair, a huge chunk of my hair was torn off!"

The staff member looked up at the women. "Aren't there many of you? Why were you beaten so badly?"

The women felt angry and contempt, "They... they're vixens. They pressed us to the ground and beat us. We didn't have the strength to fight back. We have to sue them. They were the ones who hit us first!"

Olive and North looked at each other.

The war between the two sides was filled with gunpowder, and the war that had finally stopped seemed like it was about to start again.

At this moment, a deep and magnetic voice came from behind, "Whoever wants to sue, should sue. We will definitely show up to court."

The chaotic scene just now became quiet. Everyone turned around and saw a tall and straight body walking in front of the hallway. Elvis had returned.

Elvis was wearing a thin black woolen coat with a black suit of the same color. On the suit was a shiny tas sel brooch. Time had enhanced his body, making him look more like his father, Alpha. He was extremely noble, and people didn't dare to look directly at him.

Elvis was here, so North knew she had to leave. She took out her phone and dialed Raven's number. She really wanted to call him and hear his voice.

The call rang once, and it was answered, but it was not Raven, but Raven's personal secretary, "Hello, ma'am, are you looking for the CEO? The CEO is in the hospital now. It's inconvenient for him. to answer the phone."

Raven was in the hospital?

North curled her fingers and quickly grabbed her phone. "What's wrong with Raven? Is he not feeling well?"

"Ma'am, don't be nervous. It's not about his health. He went to the hospital to see his mother."

In the past few days, North had almost forgotten about Zhuri.

"Ever since the old man was arrested, ma'am's mental state has not been good. She is still living in the hospital now..." The private secretary's voice was low. North was silent for a few seconds

"Which hospital is Mrs. Domino staying in?"

North rushed to the hospital where Zhuri was staying and came to the door of her ward.

Just as she stood at the door, there was a loud bang, and Zhuri's voice said, "No! I won't eat! I don't

want to eat anything!"

North looked inside and saw Zhuri sitting on the hospital bed. She had knocked over all the food and

it was a mess. The two senior nurses did not dare to say anything. Raven stood beside the bed with a warm expression.

"Raven, hurry up and find a way to get your grandfather and father out. Do you really want to watch the Domino family collapse?"

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1012

Chapter 1012 Raven, I Miss You.

"Raven, I've already said it before. North is a villain. She'll kill you and the Domino family. But you don't listen. What's the matter with you? The Domino family was ruined by her. She also hurt her body. In the future, she will not be able to have children anymore. Our family is about to die off!" Zhuri felt her heart ache. She hammered her heart and broke into tears.

There were no emotions on Raven's handsome facial features. He stepped forward, took out an handkerchief from his pocket, and handed it to Zhuri. Zhuri froze. She looked at Raven in shock and was speechless for a long time, "Raven, you mean...you want to die, you want to watch our family get ruined?" "Mom, yesterday's cause, today's fruit, if the Domino family hadn't been destroyed by greed and selfishness, then today's event would not have happened." Zhuri's pupils shrank suddenly, and she held out her finger tremblingly, she pointed at Raven in pain and reproach, "Raven, I think you're crazy. You're a descendant of the Domino family. You're fascinated by North! You have abandoned all of your relatives and family for North!

H

Zhuri pointed in the direction of the door, "Go, don't come to see me again. Your grandfather and father are both in prison, I, your disabled mother will only hinder you. In the future, Just let me fend for myself. I gave birth to you and raised you in a desperate situation. Originally, you were all my hope, but now I don't need you anymore."

Zhuri was about to sever the mother-son relationship with Raven.

Raven was always expressionless, but his indifferent eyebrows covered a layer of gloom. "Mom, then have some rest. I'll see you later." Raven walked out.

Soon, Zhuri's wailing was heard, "My life is so difficult, my son is so disobedient, I might as well die!"

"Ma'am, please don't say that!" The two senior nurses exclaimed.

The room was a mess.

Raven did not look back. In the long hospital hallway, he walked tiredly.

The private secretary ran over. "CEO, just now, your mother wanted to hit a wall. Fortunately, she was stopped in time."

"Okay," Raven snorted lightly, "I'll send additional staff to take care of her. If she suffers any accidents, you will be responsible for the consequences." "Yes, sir."

Raven did not take the elevator. He chose to take the stairs and descend them step by step. North hid and was now following behind him. He had always been on high alert and should have easily noticed her, but he hadn't. He didn't know she was behind him.

North stood on the top of the stairs and looked at him below. Then, she took out her phone and dialed his number.

Soon, the melodious ringtone of his phone rang through the hallway. Raven stopped and dipped his hands into his trouser pocket and took out his phone.

From this angle, North could see half of his face. When he saw the words "Mrs. Domino" on the screen of his phone, he reached out and touched his face. He was trying to soften his voice, and with a faint smile, he said, "Mrs. Domino."

h's eyes suddenly turned red. "Mr. Domino, where are you now?"

"Oh, I'm in the company."

North raised her eyes, and tears rolled down her cheeks.

"President Domino, I didn't know you were so good at lying. Your secretary told me just now that you went to the hospital to see your mother."

Raven pursed his thin lips, and then, he slowly said, "Mrs. Domino, if I told you that I went to the hospital to see my mother, would you be unhappy?"

North did not say anything.

The atmosphere was silent for a few seconds, and then Raven's indifferent yet soft voice came over again, "North, I know you'll be unhappy. Our families has always been between us, you haven't let go." "I don't expect that one day you can really let go, and I don't dare to ask for your forgiveness. Even today, I didn't dare to say a word to you. I'm sorry about that."

"Sometimes, I feel that we are getting further and further apart. Mrs. Domino, you never know how hard I work. I'm working hard to get closer to you."

"Maybe what I have given you over the years is not what you wanted, but it is the best I have. I want to leave the best to you."

North felt a lot of pain in her heart. It was as if her heart had been torn in two.

North reached out and wiped away her tears. Then, she said, "Raven, look up."

Downstairs, Raven, who was holding his phone, quickly raised his head. He saw North. North went downstairs and hurriedly ran towards him. Raven was startled, he did not expect her to come.

He ended the call and threw it into his trousers pocket. He immediately turned around and walked upstairs.

North had planned to walk towards him, but he turned around and walked towards her. He walked up a few steps and quickly came to her. "Why are you here?" he asked.

North rushed into his embrace from the top of the steps.

Raven immediately stretched out her strong arm and hugged her, rubbing his big hand on her curly hair, "How old are you? What if you run and fall?"

North rubbed her face in his embrace and said in a muffled voice, "Raven, I missed you."

Raven's handsome body suddenly stiffened. What did she say? She actually said that she missed him!

Raven's heart was a mess at this moment. His thin lips fell on her forehead and he kissed her. He whispered, "Then you just need to stand where you are and wait for me to find you."

North raised her little hand and hugged his waist. She slowly closed her eyes.

She didn't know if she could really let go of the grudges between the two families. He was also tormented between her and Zhuri. Maybe leaving with her brother and letting go of each other was the best way. She really couldn't bear to see Raven like this.

(4)

She had already made a choice. [SEARCH THE website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1013

Chapter 1013 What Are You Doing?

Raven felt that North had been abnormal these past few days.

"Mrs. Domino, what's wrong with you?" Raven covered her face with his big hands.

Soon, he saw that the scar on her right face had been scratched by someone. His cold black narrowed. He immediately pursed his lips and said, "What's wrong with your face? Did someone eyes

bully you?"

At this moment, North let out a soft cry. She was still injured.

Raven saw that there was still a scar on her pink neck, as if someone else had scratched it with a very long fingernail. His handsome eyebrows were instantly covered a cold haze, "Mrs. Domino, are you all right? Did you fight someone?"

North didn't want to pass those unpleasant words into his ears, so she said perfunctorily. "Yeah. I had a fight with some people today, but I defeated them. With Olive, we beat them to tears."

There was a hint of displeasure in Raven's eyes, but he did not say anything. Instead, he wrapped his arms around her soft waist and pulled her into his arms, "Let's go back, I'll give you some medicine." They returned to the hospital. Raven took out his phone and dialed a number.

The call on the other end was quickly connected, and a familiar low voice sounded, "Hello, Raven."

It was Elvis

Raven called Elvis.

Raven still had some understanding of

Olive. Olive was unparalleled in intelligence. She would definitely not use brute force to solve problem. She even fought with North, it simply implied that that was the last solution.

"Mr. Augustine, I heard that your wife and my wife got into a fight today?" Raven asked straight to the point. Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Yeah, they all fought for you, Mr. Domino, don't you have a sense of accomplishment?" Elvis's words revealed a bit of displeasure.

"For me?"

"Yes, there were some long-tongued women who are probably your fanatics. They said that you weren't fully a man. However, your lady angrily hit one of the ladies. But her hands were no match for four punches. Your wife was pressed to the ground by others. My wife couldn't stand by, and watch her being beaten. She immediately rushed up to help her fight the women." Elvis explained the situation to Raven. Raven's handsome face became cold and cloudy. He realized why her face was covered with wounds. It turned out that someone else had hit her.

"I see." Raven was about to hang up.

"President Domino." Elvis stopped him.

"Anything else?" Raven asked.

"The foreign medical professor will be here soon. Because your injury is special, my wife can't personally take care of you, but she will participate in the entire process. You must actively cooperate with the treatment."

Very sensitive. He knew that Olive would definitely not be able to appear in person, otherwise the four of them would be embarrassed.

Raven's expression was indifferent, "Let's talk about it later."

"Let's talk about it later? Mr. Domino, could it be that you fallen in love with this incompetency of yours? I still expect you to give birth to a son and a daughter, so my children would marry them. You better hurry up and have kids, else, your kids will be too young for mine."

Raven immediately hung up.

Without Elvis's noisy voice, Raven was silent for a few seconds, then he dialed the number of his private secretary.

With Elvis presence, the women didn't dare to say anything.

But after he left, they continued,

"I still want to sue them. Anyway, they have money. And their husbands are extremely wealthy." Speaking of North and Olive's husbands, the women were very jealous. They all argued that women should be independent, but being married to Elvis Augustine or Raven Domino, would make their lives different.

At this moment, a black van drove over, the door opened, and a group of bodyguards came down "Who are you?" Looking at the menacing bodyguards, the women were terrified and wanted to run

away.

But they couldn't escape, as the sturdy bodyguards had already surrounded them. "You said something that shouldn't be said, and offended someone that shouldn't be offended. Thus, someone asked us to take good care of you women."

Before the women could react, the bodyguard had already raised his hand and slapped them in the

face.

The women were slapped ruthlessly. The women's faces quickly became swollen, and blood was overflowing from the corners of their mouths.

They collapsed to the ground, begging for mercy.

"This is a small lesson for you. Don't provoke who shouldn't be provoked! By the way, this is your medical bill."

One of the bodyguard took out a wad of money and tossed it into the air, then they drove away. The wad of cash fluttered in the air, and landed on them. These women shivered as they looked at the arrogant and mad silhouette of the van. This was simply the behavior of a local ruffian.

They had guessed that it must be... Raven!

The men were sent by Raven.

They fought with North, and her man found out. Compared with Elvis's nobleness, Raven was an absolute scoundrel. These were things he was capable of. In the ward.

Raven placed one hand in his trousers pocket. He received a call from his private secretary. He informed them that the women had already learned their lesson. At this moment, two small hands reached out from behind and hugged his waist. "Mr. Domino, who

It was North.

Raven put away her phone and said indifferently, "There's something wrong with the company, I've already taken care of it."

He didn't want North to know about what he had done. He didn't want her to see his dirty and dark side. He only wanted her to see his sunny side.

North had her doubt. "Really? President Domino, I found out that you've been lying recently and like to use the company as an excuse..."

As she said that, her small hands crawled down his waist, and he began feeling restless again.

Raven grabbed her little hand and turned around. "What are you doing?"

North raised her two small hands against his chest and pushed him back. She pushed him directly against the wall. She looked at him with her soft and charming eyes. ◇ (4)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1014

Chapter 1014 Gently Caressing Her Stomach Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven looked at her. His eyes were black and bright, and his thin lips drew an arc. He said hoarsely, "What's the matter?"

North stood on her tiptoes and wrapped her arms around his neck.

She kissed his thin lips sweetly.

Raven wrapped his arms around her slender waist and pulled her into his embrace. He could feel her soft lips, overflowing with fragrance.

His bulging throat rolled up and down, and he slowly closed his handsome eyes.

The gentle kiss made the corners of his eyes turn a little scarlet. North let go of his neck and slid her little hand down again.

Raven still held her down. He opened his eyes and looked at her without saying a word.

North broke free from his restraint, "Raven, I'm just making sure, what are you afraid of?"

Raven was silent for a few seconds, then he let go of her small hand.

North's hand slid down...

Soon, she got the result. That night, she really hurt him. He was seriously injured.

At this moment, her small jaw was held by two slender fingers. She was forced to look up, and she suddenly met Raven's dark black eyes. He looked at her with a condescending expression. "Now, are you afraid?"

North understood. A physical disability was a fatal blow to a man. Raven was no different from other men. Because he already had the answer himself, he knew that he couldn't satisfy a woman, and he did not want to expose his embarrassment in front of her.

At this moment, he was staring sharply at her, wanting to see if there was a trace of reluctance on

her face.

North raised her palm-sized face and looked at him without flinching. "As long as you're not afraid, what else am I afraid of?"

He did not despise the scar on her face.

She didn't care about his disability either.

Raven raised his heroic eyebrows, and there was a little joy in his eyes. His handsome body lowered and he kissed her soft and fragrant red lips.

North blushed. She couldn't stand such a sweet atmosphere. She wanted to turn around and leave.

But Raven hugged her and did not let go.

North looked at him in confusion. At this moment, her vision went dark and he kissed her.

He had taken the initiative to kiss her, but his kiss was gentle yet powerful, and it quickly took her breath away.

"Raven... why do you like to... kiss..."

Raven picked her up and placed her on the hospital bed. With his left hand on her side, he skillfully unbuttoned her clothes with his right hand. "I liked it before, and I like it now." North wanted to cover her ears and not listen to his bewitching voice. But that wasn't possible, and she was already serenaded by him!

She protested in a low voice, "Slow down, I'm still wearing a hospital gown. Don't tear the buttons on my dress."

"If it's torn, have your best friend, Olive, get you a new one."

North suddenly felt that he did it on purpose. He probably really regarded

Olive as his rival.

Raven's jealousy really did not distinguish between men and women, and it was sour and scary.

The two of them had been playing for a while. North suddenly remembered that there was still a baby in her womb, and she could not let him mess around.

She reached out and pushed Raven, who was on her body, "Raven, you're so heavy, don't put pressure on me, get up quickly."

Raven refused. "Why are you so squeamish? You didn't complain before. Why are you complaining

now?"

"That's different..." At that time, she was not pregnant. Now that she was pregnant, North was conscious of her stomach. She raised her hand and placed it on her flat abdomen. When Raven saw that she was touching her stomach, he raised her arms and asked, "Does your stomach hurt again?"

His big palm covered her belly and rubbed it gently.

North enjoyed his attentive service and was considering whether to tell him about her pregnancy.

She would definitely tell him about her pregnancy, but before that, she wanted to see her brother. She wanted to tell her brother that she couldn't leave with him. She wanted to stay and be with Raven.

"I'm hungry." North said delicately.

"Huh?" Raven looked at her. "I think you've already eaten before, Mrs. Domino, be careful so you don't gain weight."

"I don't care. I want to eat now, go out and buy me some food!"

Raven furrowed her eyebrows. "Mrs. Domino, why do you like to eat so much recently?"

"I just want to eat, Mr. Domino, go and buy some food for me."

Raven kissed her face hard, "Anything you want, I'll buy for you." Raven got up and got out of bed.

"Thank you," North smiled at him.

Raven took the car key and stared at her. Now, she laid on the bed, and was half undressed. Her skin was glowy and shinny. Raven reluctantly retracted his gaze and went out.

Raven did not leave immediately, but went to the smoking area. He lit a cigarette and took a heavy puff.

He needed to clear his mind. He was really concerned about his body.

At this moment, a deep and magnetic voice said, "Mr. Domino, I was searching for you. Why are you smoking here alone?"

LIVIS.

They had not seen each other for a long time. Raven let out a breath of smoke and looked at Raven. "Are the foreign experts here?"

Raven looked at him in surprise. The last time on the phone, Raven had been casual and not in a hurry, but now, he actually took the initiative to inquire about the doctors.

"Mr. Domino, it seems that you have been angered recently."

Raven took another puff of cigarettes, then stubbed out half of the cigarette in the ashtray. "Pay attention to the foreign experts. I'm going somewhere."

"Where are you going? What's so urgent that you don't even have time to smoke a cigarette?"

Raven twirled the car key, "North wants some candied fruit, I'm going to buy it for her." "Candied fruit?"

"Raven," Elvis suddenly stopped him.

Raven stopped, "What's wrong?"

Elvis thought for a moment, then he shrugged and said, "I suddenly remembered the time when Olive also wanted to eat things like sour candy and candied fruit. At that time, Olive happened to be pregnant..."

Chapter 1015

Chapter 1015 Brother, I have Raven's child

At that time, Olive happened to be pregnant...

The last word "pregnant" startled Raven. He looked at Elvis and said: "What do you mean?"

Elvis wasn't sure. Anyway, men don't research these things. He said, "I'm just saying. However, when Olive became pregnant, she suddenly changed her taste, too, especially liking acid. There is an ancient saying that a child who craves sour things will become a beautiful girl..."

Before Elvis finished speaking. Raven left.

Elvis suddenly felt a little uneasy. He felt like he might get into trouble....

With North's health, the possibility of her being pregnant is very small, but if she is pregnant. Olive must know about it. Olive and North both hid this from Raven, but now he accidentally exposed it... He was afraid that he would be punished when he came back tonight.

Elvis quickly shouted towards Raven behind him: "Hey, Mr. Dominos, I haven't said anything!" Don't betray me! Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven went out to buy candy apples. North also followed him out. She had to meet her brother.

A group of bodyguards were guarding the door to Mallory's next room. Judging by the formation. it was her brother Axel who was coming

North waited for a while, the hospital room door rang, and Axel's tall and thin body walked out.

Axel came out.

North's heart tightened, and she looked over.

At this moment, Axel raised his head to look at her. Their eyes met in midair. Axel quickly turned away and said: "You guys stay here and guard." "Mr. Lewis, where are you going?"

"To the bathroom. Do you want to come with me?" Axel kicked his subordinate's butt, then put his hands in his pockets and went into the men's bathroom.

in.

North followed. There was no one around. She opened the door to the men's bathroom and went

In the bathroom, Axel was half-leaning against the sink. Seeing his younger sister coming, he immediately lifted his peach blossom eyes and spread his arms: "North, come here. Let me hug you." North's clear eyes quickly turned red. She immediately rushed forward and threw herself into Axel's arms: "Brother, I miss you so much."

Axel hugged her tightly, using his big palm to rub her curly hair: "North, I miss you too. I'm home

late."

North shook her head, her beautiful eyes filled with transparent mist. She knew her brother had definitely escaped death over the years, "As long as you're alive, it's okay. I

used to think you were dead. Axel's handsome eyebrows darkened slightly, and his peach blossom eyes looked a little cold, but he didn't say anything more but glanced warily at the door: "North, have you received your ticket yet? Come with me and I will get you out of here."

North's eyelashes trembled and she slowly let go of Axel

Axel looked at her, asking, "North, don't you want to come with me? Is it because of the Dominos. family's son,... Raven?"

Although Axel hasn't returned for several years, he has also heard news about North. It is said. that she was adopted by the Dominos family, and Raven's love for her is famous throughout the entire city. Later, she and Raven had many things that made them confused and entangled.

Axel remembered the young man he met outside Paulo's house many years ago, young Raven.

"Bro, I can't leave with you. I want to stay here. I want to be with Raven."

"Do you love him?"

North nodded, "Yes, I do. I'll love him forever."

"Does he love you?"

Well...

North raised her head to look at Axel.

Axel quickly frowned: "Are you not sure? He never said he loved you?"

North is unsure because she and Raven got off to a false start. He always thought that it was the Paulo family that harmed the Dominos family, that ten years of love was just to seduce her into loving him and then he would destroy her.

However, if he said he didn't love her, she wouldn't believe it.

Seeing his sister so hesitant, Axel raised his thin lips and said: "Come to me in two days. If he loves you, he will definitely come to you."

North knows her brother has a deep hatred for the Dominos family. As the eldest son of the Paulo family, her brother won't forgive the Dominos family, and neither will she, but... the Dominos family has Raven...

"North, our father and mother are all gone, so now I'm your father, so I have to take care of you. Our Paulo family's treasure must not be taken advantage of by the Dominos family brat like that. Come to me in two days. Let's not meet before that, lest we cause trouble for you." Having finished speaking, Axel let go of North and prepared to leave.

"Bro." North suddenly called Axel.

Axel turned his head to look at her.

"Bro, I'm pregnant. I have Raven's baby." She said slowly.

Axel's expression changed, and his eyes fell on North's flat stomach.

At this time, there was suddenly movement outside the door, and Brooks' voice came: "Where is your master? Why did Mr. Lewis take so long to go to the bathroom? Could it be that he is dating some beauty? I will come in and take a look..."

As Brooks spoke, he put his hand on the doorknob, and a second later the bathroom door would be opened.

North held her breath for a moment, not expecting Brooks to come.

If Brooks saw her and her brother together, the identity of her brother, Grayson Paulo, would soon be revealed.

Her brother is not alone, he is the light that others look to.

North extremely blamed herself. This time she was too reckless. Her brother became the adopted.

son of the Lewis family. Previously, there were all kinds of doubts and checks from Mr. Lewis, but later with Brooks's ferocity. His every move was infallible, but this time she risked meeting her brother to be with Raven. If anything happens to her brother, she deserves to die.

When she was confused, Axel immediately stretched out his large hand and placed it on her shoulder.

North raised her head to look at him.

Axel said softly: "It's okay. Don't be afraid. Hide inside and don't come out if anything happens. I won't value an ordinary Brooks."

Dealing with Brooks is easy but it will cause a lot of trouble.

However, there is no other way, his identity can't be revealed. Once he is exposed, North will be the one in the most danger.

Seeing her brother's cold and calm appearance, North could only suppress the panic in her heart. In this situation, she couldn't help. She had to protect herself so as not to hold her brother back. So North obediently hid.

Seeing her hiding, Axel put his hands in his pockets and walked towards the door.

Brooks was outside the door, preparing to open it.

The next second, the cries of men reached his ears: "Someone jumped off the building to escape! We caught her!"

As soon as Brooks heard this, he immediately let go of the door handle, turned around, and ran: "Follow me!"

Search the **Findnovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1016

Chapter 1016 He reached out and pinched her small face

Ten minutes ago.

Axel left the hospital room, and Mallory sat in the hospital room reading a book.

Soon, there was an unusual sound downstairs. Mallory put down the book in her hand, stood up, went to the window, and went downstairs to see Brooks here leading many of his men. "Have you surrounded this place yet? Don't let a single fly fly out today, understand?" Brooks ordered.

"Yes, sir."

"Follow me." Brooks led a few confidants straight upstairs.

Mallory's small oval face had no expression, looking very cold. She opened the hospital room door and asked the bodyguard next to her: "Is Axel gone?"

The bodyguard had some respect for Mallory, replying: "Miss Martinez, Mr. Lewis hasn't left yet. He went to the bathroom."

He went to the bathroom...

Mallory looked at the time, it had been a few minutes since Axel left.

At this time, Olive had just come out of North's hospital room. Seeing North missing, she worriedly asked the nurse: "Where is Miss Paulo?" "She was still in there just now." The nurse said, finding it strange too.

Mallory looked at Olive. She understood that Axel and North had disappeared together. Her was not wrong, North was Axel's old friend.

Brooks must have heard something so he immediately surrounded him.

guess

Over the years, Mr. Lewis is very dependent on Axel. He is also very afraid of Axel. On one hand, although Axel's past has been erased, there are still many questions. On the other hand, Axel is too strong. Mr. Lewis was afraid his wings would be stiff and he was about to fly, so he used Brooks to check and balance Axel. If something unexpected happens at this time, it will affect the entire family and cause a bloody storm.

Mallory grew up next to her father and had an innate sensitivity to the smell of blood.

"Ah," Mallory now quickly raised her hand, pressed it to her heart, and groaned.

"Miss Martinez, what's wrong with you?" The subordinate quickly asked.

Now Mallory is Axel's new girlfriend and is very favored by him, so these subordinates don't dare to neglect her.

"My heart hurts..." Mallory said weakly.

"Where is the doctor? Call the doctor quickly!" His men shouted. Search the Findnøvel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Olive walked right in front and immediately ran to help Mallory: "What's wrong? Go to the hospital bed and lie down. I'll check on you."

As Olive said this, she felt Mallory's pulse.

But the next second, Mallory pulled out her small hand and slowly took Olive's hand.

Olive raised her eyes in surprise, looking at Mallory's profile. The 19-year-old girl's eyelashes were like two small combs hanging down, quiet and cold. She didn't look at her but said coldly, in a voice that only the two of them could hear: "Something happened."

Atened. With her intelligence, she immediately guessed what happened to North.

North disappeared inexplicably. She must have met Axel.

In just a few seconds, Olive guessed the strong bond between them.

At this moment, noisy footsteps were heard outside, "Brother Brooks is here! You must surround this place and move quickly!"

Olive's heart beat fast and furiously. She had a premonition that something was about to happen so she turned around and left.

But Mallory kept her. When Olive turned her head, she met Mallory's beautiful eyes. The girl raised her head to look at her and said: "All records about North at the hospital must be erased. This is what you should do most right now."

Olive was startled.

Only then did Mallory loosen her grip, let her go, turn around, and run towards the window.

Olive didn't know what Mallory wanted to do, so she took two steps forward and said: "You..." "Whoosh," Mallory reached out to open the window, hugged the window sill with both hands, jumped up extremely nimbly, and then jumped down directly from the third floor.

Oh, God!

Olive's pupils shrank. She never expected that this 19-year-old girl would jump from the third floor without blinking or saying goodbye in front of her.

Olive had met many people, but this was the first time she met someone like Mallory. With a youthful and cold appearance, she has courage and wisdom unbecoming of her age.

At this time, there was a noise downstairs: "Someone jumped off the stairs and ran away! We caught her! We caught her!"

At this time, Brooks was standing outside the door of the men's restroom, immediately let go, grabbed one of his men, and asked excitedly: "Did you catch someone?"

"Yes, Brother Brooks, we caught someone!"

Brooks immediately smiled arrogantly. Axel finally revealed his fox tail, allowing him to catch

him.

"Quickly follow me!" Brooks eloquently led people downstairs.

In the bathroom, Axel heard the footsteps fading away and pursed his thin lips, wondering why Brooks suddenly left.

"Brother, what happened outside?" North now goes out and asks.

North, who was hiding inside, heard the sound outside, too, and the bloodstorm that had just broken out had also disappeared. "I'll go out and take a look. North, I'll go first and you can go out." Axel explained.

"Okay." North obediently nodded.

Axel went out, then his men rushed over: "Sir, it's not okay. Miss Martinez... jumped off the building and ran away!" Mallory?

Axel quickly knew what was happening, turned around, and went straight downstairs.

Brooks arrived with his men, but unfortunately, Axel was nowhere to be found. His men surrounded a girl.

"Who are you?" Brooks asked, stepping forward.

At this time, the subordinate reported in a low voice: "Sir, this is Axel's girl. She hid in the hospital room so you couldn't see her."

Oh?

Brooks' eyes lit up. He had seen all of Axel's women before, but this girl was so precious that he didn't want others to see her. In fact, he had been itching for a long time, but he couldn't do anything. Unexpectedly, now she fell into his net.

Brooks looked at Mallory contemptuously. She jumped from the third floor, her leg was injured, and her hospital gown was soaked in blood.

Because she had her head down, Brooks couldn't see her face clearly, but he could see her slim body in the hospital gown, which gave off a taboo feeling.

Brooks pouted. He heard that Axel had found a new girl this time, but he didn't expect her to be so young, looking like a teenager. He couldn't help but say that Axel really knows how to play hard. "Raise your head," Brooks said.

Mallory didn't move.

Brooks squatted down and pinched her face, forcing her to raise her head.

The girl's hand-sized oval face came into his sight, her autumn eyes became cold and isolated,

her skin was as white as snow, and her cherry mouth was small, looking like a perfect little beauty.

Chapter 1017

Chapter 1017 Try twisting it again! [SEARCH THE website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Brooks immediately smiled evilly: "You are Axel's new girlfriend. No wonder he hides you from others. I, Brooks Lewis, have never played with such a beautiful little beauty like you. Hahaha." Just thinking that Mallory is Axel's woman is enough to arouse his desire to conquer. If he brought Axel's woman to play with him, wouldn't that be... kidding Axel? Hahaha.

Brooks is cruel, commits all kinds of crimes, and is especially lustful. Now Mallory has aroused enough curiosity in him. He has forgotten about Axel.

"Little beauty, what's your name?" Brooks asked, squinting his eyes.

At this time, the subordinate said in a low voice: "Sir, her name is Mallory Martinez. It is said that she tried to escape several times after following Axel. This time she was hospitalized because of injuries sustained during her escape. Now she jumped down from a high floor. Maybe she got hurt again while running away."

Brooks' eyes lit up. He only saw women who wanted to rely on Axel. This was the first time he saw a woman who wanted to run away from him.

"Little beauty, don't be afraid. Tell me why you want to run away. Is it because Axel doesn't treat you kindly? Or... he can't satisfy you?"

"Let's do it this way. Come with me. Follow me. I guarantee you will have a good time. Furthermore, my skills are much better than Axel's. I guarantee I can satisfy you and make fucking happy." Brooks was so excited that he couldn't help but rush into Mallory.

you so

But in the next second, there was a sharp pain in his palm. It turned out that Mallory had bent. down and bit him.

"Urg..." Brooks groaned. He didn't expect that such a weak and harmless girl would dare to bite him. She bit him so hard that he felt like a piece of flesh in his hand had

been bitten off by her. "You bitch, how dare you bite me?" Brooks pushed Mallory away, then raised his hand to hit her

in the face.

He wanted to teach Mallory a harsh lesson.

But this slap didn't hit her because Brooks' wrist was caught in the air. Strong fingers suddenly. reached out to grab him.

A deep, mocking voice rang above his head: "Brooks, you dare touch my woman? Do you want to die?"

Brooks immediately raised his head, Axel was here.

The 6-foot-2 man stood before him. At this moment, Brooks was squatting, forced to raise his head to look at him, his aura instantly decreased a lot, as if he were Axel's younger brother. "Mr... Mr. Lewis, you misunderstood. It's not what you see..." Brooks said with a smile.

Axel put one hand in his pocket, the other holding Brooks, slowly squinting his eyes, the corner of his lips drawing an evil and defiant arc: "Do you think I'm deaf? Who said my weapon wasn't good just now?" When Axel raised his eyebrows, his eyes fell on Brooks' pants: "There are so many people here, Brooks. Do you dare take off your pants and compete with me to see who has the better weapon?" "Pfft"

bordinates present couldn't help but laugh out loud.

Mallory remained sitting on the ground. She glanced at Axel. This man speaks without any taboos and without standards or principles. He dares to say anything. Does he want to take off his pants to compete with others? It's really... obscene!

Being laughed at by so many people, Brooks' face immediately became unsightly. He didn't dare. to compete with Axel, otherwise, he would lose humiliatingly.

"Mr. Lewis, I was just joking. Don't take it seriously." Brooks continued to smile apologetically.

The smile on Axel's face didn't change: "What a coincidence. I wanted to tease you, too, Brooks. You shouldn't take it seriously."

Does Axel want to tease him?

Is he kidding him?

Brooks immediately had a bad feeling inside. At this moment, Axel moved his fingers, making a "crac k" sound. Brooks felt a sharp pain in his wrist. Axel broke his wrist.

"Ah!"

Brooks shouted.

"Brother Brooks!" His men quickly gathered around.

Axel let go of Brooks and glanced at him expressionlessly, then his eyes fell on Mallory's face. He stretched out his big hand, saying: "Stand up!" Mallory didn't give her small hand to Axel but struggled to stand up herself.

But as soon as she stood up, she immediately felt pain in her legs, her body felt weak, and she was about to fall to the ground.

At this moment, a big, strong arm came forward, hugged her waist, and pulled hard, she immediately stabbed into the chest of a strong man.

Mallory frowned in pain. She didn't know how this man grew, his muscles were as hard as rocks. When she bumped into him, she felt like her bones were about to break. Mallory resisted physical contact with him, so she twisted her body to escape his strong, steely

arms.

Before long, his ferocious and low threatening voice reached her ears: "Try twisting it again. I touched you very well yesterday, do you want to be touched again?" What did he say?

Mallory raised her head and glared at him fiercely.

Axel liked the solidity of her bones. Yesterday she slapped him and today she bit Brooks, very fiercely.

Brooks' face turned pale in pain. In front of so many people, he lost all face and looked at Axel angrily, "Axel, you dare to attack me. Normally I call you Mr. Lewis so do you really think you are the master? We are equal. Now if you start a war, I will definitely go to the old man to denounce you!"

Axel looked at Brooks, replying, "Brooks, how old are you? Why are you still trying to complain? Go ahead and sue me. Next time, if you dare to bully my girl, every time I see you, I will beat you. I will beat you until you cry!"

Having finished speaking, Axel proudly hugged Mallory and left.

"..." Brooks' head filled with smoke. He remembered that he came here to surround Axel and expose his identity. Who would have thought that he would lose lock, stock, and barrel?

"Axel, you are acting very shady. You better not let me catch you, otherwise, I will make without a burial place!" Brooks said through gritted teeth.

you

die

Axel didn't turn back, hugged Mallory, and walked towards the hospital.

At this moment, the girl in his arms suddenly opened her mouth and said: "What does Brooks want to catch from you?"

Axel lowered his eyes, looking at Mallory in his arms.

"Sir, this is a record of all the patients admitted to the hospital. You can check them one by one." At this time, the subordinate behind him gave the hospital list to Brooks.

Axel's eyebrows twitched when he heard the girl calmly say: "Don't worry. I informed Dr. Hart to have North's hospitalization records erased. As long as North has no more problems, you will be safe."

Axel looked at half of the girl's profile. Landon Hall had educated his daughter very well. She is extremely perceptive, naturally sensitive to danger, wise and decisive, and able to face emergencies.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1018

Chapter 1018 The two men's eyes met

From the first time he met North, Mallory had been acutely aware of something.

Just now in the hospital room, hearing the noise outside, she quickly guessed something. Every time he came into contact with outsiders and every time he came into contact with North, she knew that she could get the maximum information possible under limited conditions.

Just now, before he had time to let anyone handle the hospital records, she had already done it.

She is only 19 years old, looking weak and harmless but actually, she has a delicate heart.

Axel didn't mean to hide it, of course, he wouldn't admit it. He raised his thin lips and asked without answering: "Why do you want to help me?"

"You saved me. This time I will repay you. In the future, we'll clear things up." Mallory said coldly. Axel curled his thin lips and said: "In order to save me, you used yourself as bait and took the initiative to hand yourself over to Brooks. Do you think this is a good thing?"

Mallory raised her head, her autumn eyes fell on his handsome and arrogant face, revealing a bit of cunning like a little fox, "This is an emergency measure that can really save you quickly, isn't it? I am your woman, Mr. Lewis. Even if a crazy man like Brooks wanted me, you would still protect me, right?"

Axel heard her teasing, saw her smile, her autumn eyes curved like a crescent moon, extremely beautiful.

Besides his sister North, Axel had to admit that Mallory was the most beautiful girl he had ever

seen.

The bottom line is that Mallory is not only beautiful but also very interesting.

Axel has been used to being alone for so many years. Now suddenly there was such a little girl next to him. Although his original intention was to protect the Hall family's daughter, she stayed quietly by his side and began to open up about his past. He was really impressed by how she could match him in an unexpected situation.

Axel raised his eyebrows, saying: "So, although I get my sister back, in the end, I still have to take care of myself. Is that what you mean?"

Mallory nodded: "Yes. That's right. Young Master Lewis, don't change the subject. Let's talk. Why does Brooks want to catch you?"

As she spoke, Mallory tilted her head, her autumn eyes widened, carrying the light of wisdom: "I will make a bold guess. In fact, Mr. Lewis and Brooks have always been suspicious of your background. My father also lived in the Lewis family and worked as a driver for decades, but eventually became an undercover agent. They were all afraid that there would be another my father, so Brooks always kept an eye on you. As expected, there were Brooks' men around you. Otherwise, this time he wouldn't have such a sensitive nose to sniff you and then come for you."

"As for your background and past, it definitely has something to do with North. It's actually very simple. As long as someone searches for North, they can find you this way."

"Young Master Lewis, am I right?" Mallory raised her head, her bright eyes looking at Axel. Axel was no longer surprised. He looked at Mallory appreciatively, smiled, and said: "You are so smart, so you must understand that our conversation will end here. Don't be curious about me and don't go hunting North because behind the truth is not necessarily something you can afford."

"Your father has spent his whole life telling you this truth. The less you know, the safer you are.

ly kills the cat. Perhaps behind the truth, there is an abyss, and you will be sucked in if careless." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mallory looked at Axel in front of her. He revealed a side that she did not know, which was filled with traces of time. A 34-year-old man can no longer be considered young. Suddenly, it was as if there was a book hidden under his cold and silent eyebrows, in which were written many stories about people who crossed mountains and rivers.

At this time, Mallory saw the shadow of her father in Axel.

Her father's profession was always lonely. They walked alone in the dark, no one understood, full of thorns and blood.

But her father's career is the greatest because they always follow their beliefs.

Perhaps realizing that her eyes had lingered on his handsome face for too long, Mallory quickly withdrew her gaze and bowed her head.

At this time, Axel raised his hand to touch her head: "Mallory, as long as I am safe, you are safe too, so you must be obedient. Your being with me is only temporary because I have sent someone to contact your mother."

"As long as you get in touch with her, I will change your identity, erase all your past, and send you back to her. You will have a bright future and become a normal girl like your father expected, growing up safe and healthy."

Mallory felt his large palm stroking her head, something her father often did.

Her father was only forty years old when he was alive. If he were still alive, he would probably be Axel's brother. Anyway, Axel was too old, 34 years old, and she was only 19 years old.

Coming to him suddenly was an accident for both him and her, and it was fate and just a phase in life. She will return to her mother and begin a new journey in life.

Mallory looked up at Axe, asking: "Are we very close?"

Axel was stunned: "What?"

She pushed his big hand away: "If you're not close to me, don't touch me in the future!"

Axel, "..."

At this moment, the voice of a medical staff suddenly rang in his ear: "Mr. Dominos, you're back."

Mr. Dominos...

Raven...

Hearing this name, Axel raised his head and looked forward.

The silver Maybach parked in the parking lot, Raven opened the driver's door and stepped out, holding a paper bag in his hand, containing handmade wild candy apples bought for North. Perhaps recognizing the gaze here, Raven raised his head, his cold black eyes looking over. Axel and Raven looked at each other for a moment.

Raven's expression didn't change at all. He wore a neat black suit, his handsome face wore elegant gold-framed glasses, and every move had the indifferent look of an upper-class man. Their eyes met. A few seconds later, Raven gently turned away.

He didn't seem to recognize Axel, entering the hospital at a steady pace.

Axel looked at Raven's back, his eyes dark, and it was unknown what he was thinking.

Mallory was already sensitive to the strange atmosphere between the two men. At this moment, she turned her head and saw Brooks' eyes also falling on Raven. It was unknown what he was saying.

Mallory frowned. At this moment, she smelled fresh blood. She raised her head to look at Axel, saying, "It's not good to stay here for too long. Something will happen if you stay too long. Let's leave and return to Australia tomorrow."

Search the **Findnovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1019

Chapter 1019 Raven saw the plane ticket

Axel glanced at Mallory: "Are you teaching me how to do things?"

Mallory replied: "Maybe I'm saving your life."

As she spoke, she glanced at Raven's back again, "That is a very dangerous man. He's either terrifyingly cruel or terrifyingly emotional."

Axel raised his eyebrows, not knowing why this girl's opinion always coincided with his. This invisible tacit understanding is like a magnetic field. He said "Yeah yeah" and then asked: "Why don't you go to the police academy?"

Mallory looked at him, "If I get into the police academy, I'll be the first to arrest you."

Axel looked at her injured leg: "Just you?"

Mallory snorted coldly: "I'm a mountain climbing and skydiving champion. Don't mention jumping from the third floor, even if I jump from a cliff I can still survive."

After speaking, she turned and left.

Axel was interested in watching the girl's figure disappear. This daughter of the Hall family is really interesting.

Raven went upstairs. At this moment, the cell phone in his pocket rang, there was an incoming call.

North was calling.

Raven pressed the button and said, "Hey, Mrs. Dominos. I'm back with the candy apples you wanted."

"Raven, I'm not in the hospital room now. Don't go back to the hospital room. I'm waiting for you in Olive's office. I'm almost done. Let's leave the hospital today." North said. Raven nodded, "Okay."

After hanging up the phone, he went directly to Olive's office. His steps were steady, his handsome face calm.

But very quickly, his shiny black leather shoes suddenly stopped. Raven turned around and walked in the opposite direction, which was North's hospital room.

The hospital room had been cleaned, there was no trace of the patient moving in. All of North's hospitalization records were also erased. Olive did it herself.

Raven walked in. The hospital room was deserted at this time, there was no sound. His handsome face was engulfed in darkness, revealing a somewhat deep and inexplicable coldness. His cold, sharp black eyes scanned the hospital room. After walking around for a while, he walked over and opened the bedside table drawer.

He checked each drawer carefully but found nothing.

When he opened the last drawer, his fingers stopped because there was a plane ticket lying quietly in the bottom drawer. It was a plane ticket sent by Axel.

In the office, North held a cup of hot water brought by Olive. She was still very uneasy inside. She

always felt that her brother's identity had been exposed because of her. A woman's sixth sense is always so accurate.

"Olive, I'm so scared. I feel like I made the worst decision. I shouldn't have met my brother."

Olive held North's cold little hand and said: "North, this is not your fault."

"If anything happens to my brother this time, I will never forgive myself." North's face was as white as paper.

Olive can understand North. Care can lead to chaos. She said, "North, Grayson is really living a life full of danger. This time he came back purely for you. Since you chose to stay with Raven, he should leave quickly. You can't meet again. This is the most reasonable thing to do at this time."

Olive quickly analyzed the pros and cons, North nodded forcefully: "Okay."

Olive didn't know what she was thinking. She slowly smiled, her eyes clear, and said: "North, don't worry too much. Grayson doesn't want you to do anything, as long as you can protect yourself. The important thing is that he is no longer alone, someone has come to his side."

Who?

"Even though this person is young, she understands him very well. She understands him step by step, on the way to becoming his equal. She understands his beliefs better. One day she will stand by his side, protecting peace with him. Look, these are not things that you, North, can bring to him. It is his path, and now beside him is another person."

North looked at Olive. Olive's smile revealed subtle intelligence and deep meaning and also had a kind of... appreciation. North could tell that Olive admired that person very much.

Is that... the girl named Mallory Martinez?

Mallory's cold oval face appeared in North's mind. This 19-year-old girl is already extremely beautiful. In a few years, she will definitely become a famous cold beauty.

But Mallory is still too young. In a few years when she grows up, she will still be a child beside her brother. This age difference...

North suddenly began to worry about her brother's lifelong happiness.

At this time, there was a knock on the door. North raised her head. The office door was pushed open, and Raven's tall, handsome figure walked in. Raven is here.

"Mr. Dominos, you're here. North's things have been packed. You can take her home. In the future, please take good care of your Mrs. Dominos." Raven glanced faintly at Olive, which meant she didn't need to say this.

"What kind of candy apples do you want to eat?" Raven asked North in a low voice.

North said: "What kind is there?"

"There's strawberries, blueberries, cherry tomatoes... and the classic hawthorn."

Well... He bought a candy apples market and came back.

"I want to eat hawthorn." North currently likes sour foods and hawthorn is the sourest.

Raven wasn't surprised by her choice at all. He took out the hawthorn candy, peeled off the sugar coating himself, and put it in her hand. [Search The Findnovel.net](http://SearchTheFindnovel.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North took a bite. It is both sour and sweet. She really likes this taste.

Raven held the arranged things in one hand, his other hand holding her small hand tightly. "Let's

go home."

Raven took North home.

In the villa.

North returned to the master bedroom. Raven hugged her from behind, kissed her cheek with his thin lips, and said hoarsely: "What do you want for dinner? I'll cook it myself."

North relaxed her body, leaning into his chest: "Mr. Domino, when did you become a chef?"

"Isn't your little mouth getting more and more greedy? I want to feed you." Raven's large hand slid down, resting on her flat stomach.

North didn't pay attention to his actions. He often likes to touch her belly when he has nothing to do, afraid that she will have a stomach ache. She thought for a moment and said: "Chef Dominos is online, do I have any other choice? I will eat anything you cook."

Mr. Dominos has a lot of work to do every day. Although he is passionate about being a chef, he doesn't have the skills of a chef, so the online ordering function hasn't been activated yet.

"Okay." Raven responded, not letting go of her but burying his handsome face in her rosy neck and kissing her, "Mrs. Dominos, who did you meet today?"

(3)

Chapter 1020

Chapter 1020 I can't lose her even though it's only a one in ten thousand possibility

Raven suddenly asked this question. North was immediately stunned and said cautiously: "Why... Why are you asking? Who could I meet?" "Oh, so why were you suddenly discharged from the hospital?" Raven curled his lips, "Mrs. Dominos, you're not hiding anything from me, are you?" North's eyelashes trembled. She hid her brother's story and didn't tell him.

The less people know about her brother's identity, the better. Furthermore, she also made it clear to her brother that he should leave here soon. Before then, she didn't want to cause more trouble.

North thought for a while but still had no intention of confessing what happened to her brother. She covered up and said: "Mr. Dominos, why are you so suspicious? The most important thing between husband and wife is trust!" Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Trust...?

He

gave

Raven carefully chewed these two words, and a trace of mockery appeared in his eyes. her a chance to confess. As long as she confesses now, he will believe whatever she says, but she still lies. She still lied to him.

Raven slowly let go.

North turned her head and looked at him in surprise: "What's wrong with you?"

She noticed something unusual about him.

Raven stood against the light, shining his handsome figure down, "Grayson is back?"

What did he say?

North took a breath and looked at him in surprise. How... How did he know?

"No, my brother didn't come back..." She denied.

"Haha." Raven let out a low laugh in his throat, directly interrupting her words, "I saw him at the hospital today. I met him face to face."

In North's memory, her brother and Raven had never met before because her brother left early. One is in the military, the other is in business. They come from two different worlds.

Now that her brother has become Axel, even his face has changed. As his biological sister, she could recognize him at a glance, but how could Raven recognize him? No.

North didn't believe it.

She felt Raven was lying to her.

"How is that possible? Okay, you said you saw my brother, so where is he now?"

Seeing that she refused to admit it, Raven's dark eyes turned cold. He raised his thin lips and uttered some words: "... Isn't Axel Lewis your brother, Grayson Paulo?"

North's face turned pale. He wasn't lying to her. He really knew.

Raven's eyes fell on her scared little face, his voice was steady without any fluctuations, "Actually, from the beginning, I never thought that Axel, the adopted son of the Lewis family, would be your brother, Grayson, Grayson was originally a wonderful person, how

could he suddenly turn into Axel now? Until... I saw him downstairs. I glanced at him] and immediately knew he was your brother. Your brother has returned."

T

Chapter 1020 I can't lose her even though it's only a one in ten thousand possibility

He realized...

He knew it all...

"I..." North didn't know what to say.

Raven lowered his head to look at her, suddenly asking: "Are you going with your brother?"

"What?"

Seeing her confused appearance, Raven funnily raised his lips, but his smile didn't reach his eyes, which looked especially sharp. He took out the plane ticket and gave it to North: "Isn't this plane ticket given to you by your brother? Didn't he come back this time to bring you along?"

North's heart immediately sank to the bottom. She knew Raven had misunderstood.

"You misunderstood. Listen to me. I admit that my brother has returned. This ticket was given to me by him. But today I came to see my brother, I told him that I wanted to stay with you. I won't leave. I've made it clear to my brother." North explained.

Raven looked at her with a sarcastic smile on his lips, "Really?"

North's hands and feet were cold. It was obvious... Raven didn't believe her."

"Mrs. Dominos," Raven took two steps forward, reaching out to hug her shiny shoulder, "It doesn't matter whether you want to go with your brother or not, the important thing is that you can't leave. Brooks Lewis is the enemy of your brother. If your brother's identity is revealed..."

"Raven!" North quickly interrupted him and called him by his name. Her black and white pupils. kept shrinking and dilating. A few seconds later, she slowly uttered the harsh words: "How could you... say that? In this case, how could you... use my brother to threaten me?"

She looked at him in surprise, momentarily forgetting to breathe.

Raven held her shoulders tightly, the corner of his lips curled up in a sarcastic curve, "Aren't you wary of me so you keep this from me? Aren't you just afraid I'll hurt your brother? North, you have never believed me!"

The sensitive nerves in North's head were immediately touched. She raised her head, her red eyes looking at him: "More than ten years ago, my brother died once because of your Dominos family. It was you who changed my brother. After more than ten years, I don't want my brother to die because of you again!"

She finally told the truth that she didn't believe him and didn't dare to believe him.

She never let go of her grudge. The past of the Dominos and Paulo families always leaves a gap between them.

Raven pressed his thin lips into a cold white arc, then slowly let go.

But North reached out and grabbed his sleeve with her small hand, "Raven, my brother's identity cannot be revealed. Don't hurt him!"

Raven looked at her and said, "North, you keep begging me not to hurt your brother. In your heart, your brother is already so weak that you have to beg for mercy? Or do you think even if my position exists, it's not as important as your brother's? Aren't you worried that I'll be hurt by him?"

North shook her head, large tears falling from her eyes. She choked up and said: "That's different. The Paulo family has never done anything to hurt you. My brother loves me. Because you are the one I love, he will never hurt you, but you are different... You have never softened your heart for me, you will hurt my brother..."

The words "You are the one I love" finally calmed Raven's gloomy eyebrows. He stretched out his arms to hug North and kissed the tears that were forming on her face, "As long as you obediently

1401

The

stay by my side, I won't do anything."

He couldn't be merciful, not even towards her brother Grayson. He admitted that when he saw the plane ticket, he had the thought of letting Grayson disappear.

This thought hadn't been dispelled until now.

He admitted that he was really bad.

There were millions of possibilities in this world, and he couldn't afford to lose her, not even one in ten thousand.

However, as long as she is by his side, he can be gentle with the whole world.

O(4)

Search the **Findnøvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1021

Chapter 1021 She and the child were everything to him

North also understands Raven all too well. His cruelty has penetrated deep into his bones. He must root out his opponents. His disgust for her brother was clearly visible on his face, making her extremely scared and... disturbed.

Her two small hands hung down at her sides. She let him hug her. North's pupils were bit confused. She said, "Raven, I have no relatives anymore in this world. My brother is my lost brother. I can never lose him again. Because the last time he survived, I gave all my luck to him. This time I have to say goodbye. If anything happens to my brother, I will... go crazy. I will definitely go crazy, Raven."

Raven tightened his embrace, not hesitating to hurt her. He wanted to ask if she loved her brother so much, then who was he?

He really hates Grayson. Right now he can't help but have malice in his heart. It would be great if there weren't people like Grayson in this world.

For so many years, she was the only person in his world, and he was also the only one in her world, but now, a third person suddenly appeared in her world.

This third person is her favorite person, making it impossible for him to hit or scold him. He is extremely scared.

This feeling is very uncomfortable, making his heart and lungs pound, but he doesn't dare show it.

Holding her silently for a moment, Raven reached out and picked her up, gently placing her on the big bed. His large hand moved down, covering her flat stomach, "Mrs. Dominos, I'll ask you one more question. Is there anything else you want to confess to me?"

North saw his attractive eyebrows soften, his bright dark eyes looked at her expectantly, her heart pounding. She knew what he was implying.

He already knew about her pregnancy.

"Raven," North gently held his large palm, I'm pregnant. I will give birth to your child. You're about to become a father."

In fact, Raven wasn't sure. He wasn't sure if she was pregnant or not. Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

She had a miscarriage when she was 18 and doctors said she would never be able to conceive again.

He made a plan. If they don't have children, that's fine, he and she will always be together. Anyway, in this life, his sister will be her, his lover will be her, his Mrs. Dominos will be her, and his daughter can be her, too. All his love will be given to her.

However, Elvis said that her sudden change in taste was most likely due to pregnancy, a possibility that caused chaos and made him very uneasy.

Now, she looks at him and tells him personally, "Raven, I'm pregnant and you're about to become

a father."

He's about to become a father!

Raven always said he didn't like children, but his eyes fell on North's stomach, and couldn't leave for a long time. He couldn't bear to turn away. Is there really... his child here?

Their child.

Raven suddenly felt that life was wonderful. It turned out this was a bloodline inheritance. He felt something rising in his chest, churning chaotically, but in the end, everything became quiet. Raven got down on one knee and approached almost reverently, pressing his handsome face against North's flat stomach.

The fetus was still too early, so he didn't know what he was hearing.

However, this place gave him security.

Even though he didn't say anything. North could feel his good father in the future.

joy. She has a feeling that he will be a

North raised her small hand, threaded her soft fingertips into his short, neat hair, raised her red lips, and gently said: "Raven, can we stay like this? The baby and I will always be by your side. We can be a very happy family. I will be a good mother and you will be a good father. In this life, we will have ups and downs and sufferings but no regrets. We will live together forever and have many children and grandchildren."

Raven's heart was so full it was about to overflow. Born into the Dominos family, many years have passed, and now he is with her

and their baby. He felt he had it all.

She and the child were everything to him.

Raven could no longer think about whether she wanted to take their child and leave with her brother. It didn't matter. Like she said, this is fine. She gave him happiness and he let her brother leave. Raven gently closed his eyes, his kisses falling to North's stomach, "Okay."

North fell asleep, Raven went to the study and then returned to the bedroom.

He was holding his cell phone in his hand, talking with his personal secretary. His personal secretary reported in a low voice: "Sorry president, I still haven't found Axel's contact information." Raven pushed open the bedroom door. Soon, his steps stopped. He keenly noticed something, his black eyes were as cold as a hawk's, and darted inside, seeing a person next to the bed. Axel is here.

Axel dressed in black sat on the side of the bed, looking down at North who was sleeping soundly. He reached out his big hand and lovingly stroked her long hair.

Raven's eyes looked at Axel. He told his personal secretary: "No need to check."

He hung up and walked in.

The room was silent. Raven looked at Axel and said indifferently: "Young Master Paulo, is this your rule? You don't need to knock on the door when entering someone else's room?" Axel raised his head and looked over: "I've never needed to knock to get into my sister's room."

Raven quickly frowned, looking dissatisfied, "Young Master Paulo, are you mentally ill? You only know the deep love between siblings and don't know how to differentiate between men and women?"

Axel felt that this man was quite jealous. He thought everyone had the answer as to who was mentally ill.

"I just know that I was the first man in the world to hug North, and I was the first man to kiss her. too."

Upon hearing these words, Raven suddenly narrowed his cold eyes, his whole body cold and dangerous.

Axel looked over provocatively and raised his eyebrows slightly: "We didn't take you out at that time. Where did you come from?"

Raven said nothing, his eyes fell on Axel's hand, and then each syllable flowed from his throat, "You can take your dirty hands off my Mrs. Dominos' face. I don't like any other man touching my woman. It doesn't matter where I come from, what's important is that right now I feel like you're an eyesore. Normally, people who annoy me will disappear."

"Axel couldn't help but look at Raven admiringly. He must be the best man in history to dare. talk to his brother-in-law like that..

However, Axel still withdrew his hand because he felt that Raven had reached the limit of his tolerance, his eyes seemed to want to stab many bloody holes in his hand. He asked: "Raven, who are you?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1022

Chapter 1022 Yes, I love her!

Raven looked at Axel and said nothing.

Axel stood up, put his hands in his pockets, and looked at Raven with condescending eyes, "I remember you. Many years ago I saw you outside Paulo's house."

"At that time, you were still a teenager. The sun was shining outside, but you were standing alone in a dark corner. At that time, I looked at you one more time and realized that this boy was nothing more than a small creature in this world."

"Not long after, North and the children in the hospital came home from school. I saw your eyes. fall on North who was sunbathing for a long time. You looked up almost greedily. From then on, I didn't like you." "I've seen people like you living in the dirty swamp of the Dominos family. You're so lonely and longing for beauty. You can't help but be attracted to beauty, but the dark blood in your heart urges. you to wreak havoc and destroy. You want to take her beauty with you to hell."

"North is the treasure of the Paulo family. My father also mentioned you when he was alive. My father, like me, is not willing to let you be with North. It's not because of your background. People like you won't be inferior in terms of background. Twenty years later, the children in the hospital will definitely be left behind by you. We just feel that you and North come from two different worlds. North needs a man that is pure and innocent."

Raven listened quietly. He didn't know that when he raised his head to look at North in front of the Paulo family's door, he was also caught by Ezra and Grayson. Of course, he wouldn't be surprised if they didn't like him and thought he couldn't be North's lover.

If it weren't for the fall of the Paulo family, if Ezra and his son were still there, Raven wouldn't have North at all.

He always knew that North was stolen from him.

Grayson walked along this road, seeing many people with very poisonous eyes, his words clearly analyzed Raven's humanity.

Raven had no expression, just slightly curled his thin lips, "Then I'm really sorry to disappoint you. It's been so many years that I haven't seen a pure man again. If I'm here, they won't be able to get in. Now she is mine and only belongs to me. Whatever you say has no value."

Hearing this arrogant tone, Axel raised his eyebrows, feeling a bit helpless, "Currently, North is your Mrs. Dominos. She also has your child in her belly, so of course you have the final decision."

Raven looked at Axel, "I won't reveal your identity to anyone, but you must disappear before my eyes. The further away the better."

Axel felt that Raven was really a cold-blooded person, "Okay, then I will consider. Finally, I want to ask. Do you love North?"

Raven's attractive eyebrows had no waves at all. He casually moved his thin lips, "I don't know what a pure and innocent guy is. In my opinion, a man's cleanliness and purity are only because he has not experienced all the things in the world. There will be many changes in the world. If North stays with this kind of young man. One year, two years... ten years. She would spend ten years of her youth growing up with a young man. We wouldn't know that she would be seduced at parties and at chaotic intersections. Will that purity still exist? Will North still be pampered like a little princess in the palm of someone else's hand? Or have other immature and fragile girls replaced her and become another her?"

Axel's eyebrows moved slightly, his gaze fell on Raven's handsome face. 14 01

"For people like me, you can't say it's bad, but there's nothing wrong with it. I've protected her all these years. I've taken your place as a father and a brother. I raised her day after day. Over the years, I took care of her. The look in front of me will last for many years and it will always be my only possession. Maybe I don't want to drag her to hell when I'm in hell... All my remaining good things and tenderness are given to her so that she can still live pure under the sun. She's been my only salvation for so many years, and I've gotten used to respecting her."

"If you ask me if I love her, how can I not love her? Besides her, in my eyes and in my heart there has never been anyone." He loves her.

Years ago, Raven never thought he would love someone like this. The Dominos family had a gene for infatuation, his grandpa and his father had lovers everywhere, but when it came to him, it was as if the gene had mutated.

From a businessman's perspective, perhaps he invested too much in North. In ten years, he grew from a boy to a man, to a husband and father to his child. He is always by her side in every stage of life that people have to go through. This was a terrible habit that was deeply ingrained in his bones and growing madly in his blood like vines.

Sometimes he feels that North is his love. [SEAR*ch the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Axel had nothing more to say. His eyes slowly moved from Raven's handsome face to North's sleeping face. If his father was still here, he would be very happy and relieved to have a man who could hold North in his hands and stay by her side for the rest of his life.

Axel reached out to pull the blanket up for North, then stretched his long legs and left. When he walked up to Raven, he whispered: "Be nice to North. She still has a family."

Axel's figure quickly disappeared into the night.

Raven walked up and sat on the edge of the bed, reaching out to caress North's face.

In her sleep, North seemed to feel his presence. She moved, rubbing her face against his fingers like a little kitten being pampered.

Raven's heart finally relaxed and he slowly opened his already sweaty palms.

Just now he was still worried.

He, who was always calm and collected, was so nervous that his palms were sweating when facing her brother.

He was still afraid.

He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to pass her brother's test.

He was afraid her brother would take her away.

He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to fight her brother without using his sword.

Raven's thin lips stopped on North's forehead. He kissed again and again, gently sighing. "North, everything is so beautiful now, but it makes me... timid. At first, I couldn't accept the change. I started to dislike the chaos and I felt like I wasn't myself anymore."

North was sleeping soundly, so she definitely couldn't give him any response.

At this time, suddenly there was a knock on the door, and the maid's voice came from outside the door: "Sir, there are guests."

It was so late but someone came after Axel.

Raven raised his head, his cold black eyes looking over: "Who?"

LEWIS.

Brooks is here!

Axel left the villa, quickly got into a black car, and the luxury car drove away.

At this time, on the side of the road, there was a person in a wheelchair... Zhuri!

(6)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1023

Chapter 1023 Mr. Dominos, you prefer to have a son than a daughter

Zhuri looked in shock at the direction the car disappeared, unable to recover for a long time.

"Madam, what's wrong?" The man behind asked.

Zhuri's hands trembled, and her whole body trembled. It took a long time for her to say a complete sentence: "He's back... The Paulo family is back... Grayson is back..."

Zhuri realized that the person just now was Grayson.

Zhuri has never forgotten the Paulo family all her life. For many years, the Paulo family has been a nightmare she dreamed about in the middle of the night and a demon in her heart. Therefore, when Grayson appeared with a strange face, she, like North, immediately recognized him when she saw him for the first time.

Oh, God.

Grayson has indeed returned.

Isn't he... dead?

Why did he have to come back?

Did he come back for revenge?

Zhuri's pupils kept shrinking and expanding again, shocked, scared, and uneasy...

No. She couldn't let Grayson return. The Dominos family has been destroyed. She couldn't let Grayson come back alive!

At the villa, in the living room.

Brooks was sitting on the sofa drinking tea.

At this time, the maid respectfully said: "Sir."

Raven went downstairs.

Brooks quickly raised his head. Raven came down from upstairs. He wore a white shirt and black pants, and a layer of indifference appeared on his handsome eyebrows.

"Mr. Dominos, I've admired you for a long time. It's an honor to meet you." Brooks stood up and proactively extended his hand, wanting to shake hands with Raven.

Raven walked over, didn't shake Brooks' hand, but sat on the main sofa, glanced at Brooks faintly, and said: "Sit down."

Brooks's hand stiffened in mid-air, he was extremely embarrassed.

Brooks's subordinate immediately arrogantly approached him: "Why are you so stupid? Do you know who ou

our Brother Brooks is? It is your honor to shake hands with our Brother Brooks!" Search The (f)indNOvel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raveri lazily leaned his strong back on the sofa, his long legs elegantly stacked on top of each other, lit a cigarette and took a puff, then slowly raised his eyes, his cold black eyes revealing the lingering smoke gently looking at the subordinate's face.

The subordinate looked at Raven. His eyes were hard to see in the dancing red flames, but they inexplicably scared him.

His scalp was numb.

At this point, Brooks slapped his subordinate and reprimanded: "You bastard. Who told you to go

The 5

20410

out and bite people? This is Los Angeles, Mr. Dominos' territory. How dare you?"

Brooks smiled and said: "Mr. Dominos, don't be angry with this bastard. I will discipline him well."

Raven's face was expressionless, he flicked the cigarette butt in the ashtray and said, "Tell me, what do you want from me?"

Brooks sat down and said: "Mr. Dominos, have you heard of... the Paulo family?"

Raven raised his eyebrows: "Which Paulo family?"

"It's a high-ranking political family in the past. The Paulo family had a proud son, Grayson, but unfortunately, he died." Brooks said as he looked at Raven's face. Raven knew something..

But unfortunately, Raven remained calm and carelessly smoked another cigarette: "Did you come here just to tell me this?"

Brooks suddenly laughed loudly, "Haha. Mr. Dominos, I don't have any bad intentions. I just heard that in the past, the Dominos and Paulo families were very close. Then you must be very familiar with Grayson. If you know how to roll Grayson's whereabouts, you can tell me so we can have a friendship."

Raven looked at Brooks, his thin lips curled into a shallow curve, "I know Grayson's whereabouts." What?

Brooks' heart moved, his eyes lit up: "Mr. Dominos, where is he?"

"You just said Grayson is dead, so now he must be... underground. Oh, no. He may have been reincarnated." Raven smiled faintly and said.

The light in Brooks' eyes immediately went out. Even a fool could realize that Raven was playing

tricks on him!

But now he is in someone else's territory. As the richest man in Los Angeles, Raven can cover the sky and turn the clouds with one hand. Brooks doesn't want to cause any trouble because of him. "If that's the case, I'll leave first, but Mr. Dominos can think carefully. If you remember, you can call me at any time." Brooks placed the business card on the table and left with his men. The whole villa returned to silence. Raven sat on the sofa and finished smoking a cigarette, then threw the business card on the coffee table into the trash.

North woke up the next morning. Perhaps because of her pregnancy and Olive's care, she began to feel sleepy. The quality of her sleep was also very good, with no dreams all night. But North was still a little worried. If she guesses correctly, her brother will leave this place with Mallory today.

Her right eyelid kept twitching, like when her parents were in a car accident.

She had a very bad feeling.

North wanted to call her brother but didn't dare because she was afraid of causing trouble.

At that moment, her cell phone rang, it was Raven.

Raven came to the company early in the morning.

North pressed the connection button. Raven's deep, magnetic voice quickly came: "Mrs. Dominos. are you awake?"

Hearing his voice, North felt inexplicably more reassured. She nodded: "Yes."

"Before going to the company, I cooked porridge for you and fried boiled eggs. Go downstairs. and eat quickly. Don't let my son be hungry."

It seemed that the president who was busy with everything really wanted to cook soup. North felt sweet, but she pouted her red lips and said dissatisfiedly: "How do you know this is your son? Mr. Dominos, what's wrong? Do you like sons more than daughters?"

"You're thinking too much. I lowered my expectations. I like daughters, but I'm afraid you won't be able to give birth to a girl. I don't want to put pressure on you."

"....No, Mr. Dominos. You like sons more than daughters."

Mr. Dominos, "...". Whatever he said was wrong.

"Mrs. Dominos, be good. If it's a boy, we two men will protect you. If it's a girl, I'll protect both of you." Raven gave an official response.

North then gave in, "Okay, I forgive you. You're working hard. I'll go downstairs to eat."

They hung up the phone, North opened the door and went downstairs.

But soon her steps stopped because there was another person in the living room, Zhuri. Zhuri is here.

Zhuri was still sitting in a wheelchair. She was in a very bad mood, one hand was clutching something, and the other hand was holding her cell phone sending a text message.

The message was sent successfully, Zhuri fell into her wheelchair, and soon she laughed to herself: "Hahahaha."

North raised her eyebrows and walked over: "Mrs. Dominos, why are you here?"

Zhuri quickly raised her head to look at North. She was still laughing arrogantly and madly.

(5)

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Read Chapter 1024

Chapter 1024

Chapter 1024 North said-My stomach hurts

North's anxiety that had just subsided returned. She looked at Zhuri and asked: "What are you laughing at?"

Zhuri reluctantly stopped laughing: "North, is your brother Grayson back? He's not dead, right?"

North narrowed her eyes, not expecting Zhuri to know that her brother had returned, and immediately cautiously denied: "What nonsense are you talking about?"

"North, until now you still don't admit it. Haha, I saw him last night. That man is your brother!" What?

Did her brother come last night?

North still didn't know. She didn't really know, but her brother was definitely here to find Raven. He was worried about her lifelong happiness so he went to Raven to confirm. Certainly so. North was suddenly confused. [search the Findnovel.net website](http://Findnovel.net) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"North, why did your brother come back? You have treated our Dominos family like this. Is your brother coming for my son? Does he want to hurt my son? Does he want to destroy the whole Dominos family?" "I know that year your father knew all the secrets of the Dominos family's activities. There is a secret document in his hands, which is currently in your brother's hands. As long as your brother reveals it, the entire Dominos family will be affected, the Dominos corporation will end, and all the hard work that we have built over many generations will be in vain!"

North didn't know what Zhuri was talking about, or what secret documents her brother had never told her about.

"Mrs. Dominos, your mood is very unstable. Don't stay here and cause trouble. Otherwise, you won't be able to wash away your sins by jumping into the river. I'll call a doctor to take you away." North doesn't want to talk to Zhuri anymore.

If she stayed a second longer, North would feel suffocated. She immediately took out her cell phone and prepared to make a call.

Zhuri was very excited at this time, "North, don't deny it. I know all about your plans. Today your brother sent you a package, there must be a secret document in that package."

"I can't let that secret document leak, nor let you destroy us, so I have to attack first."

North's heart was pounding, her uneasy feeling had finally come to an end. She looked at Zhuri: "What did you do? Did you do something?"

"Haha."

"Ha ha ha ha."

Seeing North's worried expression, Zhuri took out what was clutched in her hand, which was the business card Brooks left last night. Although it was thrown into the trash by Raven, Zhuri picked it up.

"I just sent a text message to Brooks. The message was very simple, only five words, Axel Lewis is Grayson Paulo!".

Axel Lewis is Grayson Paulo.

These five words exploded in North's ears. She immediately gasped. Her brother's identity has been exposed by Zhuri! Her brother!

North took two steps back, she suddenly felt a pain in her stomach.

"Madam, what's wrong with you?" Seeing that North was a bit unwell, the servant quickly stepped forward and asked urgently.

Zhuri happily gritted her teeth, she said: "Ha ha, this is your retribution. You harmed my son, making me unable to have a grandson for the rest of my life, and our Dominos family also has no children or grandchildren. Now I want to let you taste the feeling of losing a loved one!"

North's face was pale, her stomach ached again, and a thick layer of cold sweat broke out on her forehead. She used all her strength to push the servant away, turned around, and ran out. She wants to find her brother!

She won't let anything happen to her brother!

"Madam! Madam!" The maid vaguely sensed that something had happened, "Quickly call the

master!"

Dominos Corporation, in the chairman's office.

Raven was examining the document, pen in hand, and signing his name at the bottom of the document.

Not long after, he dropped the pen, pushed the document aside, squinted his beautiful eyes, and pinched his eyebrows.

"President, what's wrong? You look a bit uneasy today." The private secretary spoke in a low

voice.

Raven said nothing. He didn't know what was going on. He had a vague feeling that something was about to happen. out.

"Cancel all schedules for today. I will go home first." Raven stood up, grabbed his coat, and went

He just wants to see North now.

He really wants to see her.

At this moment, the melodious ringing of a cell phone rang out, from the landline in the villa.

Raven stopped for a moment and quickly picked up the phone. The next second, the maid's panicked voice rang out: "Sir, it's not okay. Something happened to the lady. Come back quickly!" North ran out, took out her cell phone, and dialed her brother's number.

The bell on the other side rang but no one answered.

Why didn't her brother answer the phone?

Did something happen to him?

North raised her head and looked at the street in bewilderment, feeling like the whole world was turning upside down. Her clear eyes were red, and the next second she was about to cry. Brother.

Please answer the phone.

At this time, the other end of the call was connected, Axel's familiar deep voice rang out: "Hello." The

That was her brother!

Tears welled up in North's eyes, her legs trembled weakly, and her slender body slid down. She slowly squatted on the road, only she knew that during the two minutes of waiting, she was like wandering in hell "North, what's wrong? Why aren't you talking?"

North raised her hand, covered her trembling red lips, she cried: "Brother... wh... where are you now?"

"I'm at the airport, getting ready to go back. What's wrong with you? Are you crying? Where's Raven?"

North sniffed her red nose and said, "Bro, can you come back? I really want to see you. I want to see you now."

"Okay, tell me where you are now. I'll go find you. Stay there. Don't go anywhere. You know, you're pregnant." Axel warned worriedly.

North quickly reported her address and Axel hung up the phone.

North obeyed and didn't go around. She wanted to stay here and wait for her brother.

However, her stomach hurt.

It really hurts.

North took out her cell phone and looked up Raven's phone number. She immediately wanted to

call him.

But her delicate white fingers stopped, her eyelids trembled, and she couldn't call.

She found Olive's cell phone number and dialed it.

Very quickly, the call was connected, Olive's soft and calm voice rang out: "Hey, North, do you miss me? Why are you calling me?"

Hearing her best friend's voice, North's tears fell even more. There were times when she wished she could be stronger, but now she was very scared. She sobbed and said, "Olive, my stomach hurts so much..."

"What? North, what's wrong with you?"

North's suppressed emotions suddenly burst out. She burst into tears, "I don't know what happened, but my stomach hurts so much..."

Chapter 1025

Chapter 1025 North was covered in blood

"North, don't cry. Don't be afraid. I've always taken care of you. Having a stomach ache doesn't mean anything. Just stand still and don't move. I'll go find you right now, okay?" Olive tried to calm. North's

mood.

North nodded vigorously, "Okay, okay. Olive, I'll listen to you."

Olive hung up the phone. North stood on the side of the road waiting for her brother and Olive. At this time, she must be strong and calm and must protect the baby in her womb..

North raised her cold hands and placed them on her flat stomach. This child has truly gone through many hardships with her.

At this moment, a melodious cell phone ringtone rang out.

It was Raven calling.

North lowered her eyes and looked at the caller. The melodious ringtone rang continuously but she didn't answer.

She didn't want to answer.

Obviously,

she wasn't answering so Raven kept calling. Soon there were more than a dozen missed calls on her phone. [search the Find_novel.net website](http://www.find_novel.net) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

At this moment, a sudden sound of braking rang out. North raised her head and immediately saw a black luxury car parked opposite. Axel was driving over. Her brother!

North's eyes lit up, all the fear and anxiety from just now had disappeared. Her brother is safe. He's here!

At this moment, the driver's door opened, and Axel's tall, straight body entered her sight. He raised his head and looked over.

"Brother!" North exclaimed happily.

"North." Axel closed the car door, stretched his long legs, and walked there.

North happily waved her small hand, obediently standing here waiting for her brother to cross the street.

The next second, there was an explosion.

him.

A loud, shrill sound rang out. Axel's car instantly exploded, sky-high flames instantly engulfing

"Ah!"

There were screams in the ears, passersby covered their ears and frantically ran away, and the scene became chaotic.

North's small hand stopped in the air. The loud "boom" made her ears numb. The explosion only took a moment, everything caught her eye.

The fire had now flared up like a fire dragon, rushing towards her with a whooshing sound. Her black and white pupils kept shrinking and dilating, until the red blood inside filled her entire eyeball, as if about to explode.

Where is her brother?

Where is her brother, who was alive in front of her a second ago?

14.01

Her brother disappeared!

Her brother had been devoured!

No!

She wanted to find her brother!

North staggered and ran into the street. At this time, the street was extremely chaotic, and vehicles were scattered.

"Beep!"

A shrill car horn sounded, and the private car owner slid down the window, scolding North: "Don't you have eyes? Do you want to be hit?"

"Oh man!" Someone pointed at North and exclaimed: "Look, her... her dress is covered in blood!"

Raven arrived. He opened the door and got out of the car. At first sight, he saw North on the busy

road.

Today North is wearing a white dress, and her dark brown seaweed curly hair falls down to her shoulders. She is currently walking on the street, every step has blood stains.

Blood flowed from inside her dress, dyeing the white dress on her body red.

But she didn't know that. She walked strongly towards the sea of fire.

"Haha."

"Hahaha."

At this moment, a crazy laugh rang out in their ears, it was Zhuri pushing the wheelchair over.

Zhuri was contemplating the sea of fire. This was definitely the most beautiful fire she had ever seen in her life. She laughed crazily and said: "Grayson is dead, haha. Grayson is finally dead! North is definitely heartbroken now. It's okay. I just want her to watch her brother die in front of her. This is her punishment!"

The servants in the villa all ran out and looked at North with their mouths open: "Oh my god, the lady is bleeding!"

Bleed?

After hearing that, Zhuri noticed that North was bleeding a lot.

Why was she bleeding?

There was confusion in Zhuri's eyes.

At this time, she heard the maid next to her say: "Madam...madam, could it be that...she had a miscarriage?"

Miscarriage?

Zhuri quickly froze, immediately reaching out to grab a servant, her expression fierce, and asked: "Miscarriage? What miscarriage? How could North have a miscarriage?"

Now Zhuri squirmed crazily, like a lunatic. The servant was scratched and extremely scared and said: "Madam, madam, don't you know?... She... she is pregnant!" What?

Was North pregnant?

How could it be?

North was diagnosed by the doctor as unable to conceive again, how could she get pregnant?

"No, you're definitely lying to me. There's absolutely no way North can get pregnant! I know you're all her people. Are you making up lies to deceive me right now?"

"Madam, we are not lying to you. She is indeed pregnant. But from the looks of it, her child definitely cannot be saved. She had a miscarriage."

Zhuri slowly let go, looking at North in front of her in surprise. She never thought North would be pregnant.

She thought she would never be able to hug her grandson again. Anyway, North's body was injured and she could no longer give birth. She originally thought that the Dominos family would. perish, but who would have thought....?

North was pregnant!

Blood.

It was all blood.

Zhuri was someone who had been through this, it was not difficult for her to realize that North was having a miscarriage.

She still couldn't accept this truth, "No, this is not true. You are all lying to me. You are all liars!" Raven quickly stretched out his long legs, ran to the middle of the street, and hugged North who was trembling from behind: "North!"

He buried his handsome face in her long hair. The noisy world left him, he could only hear his own breathing.

North's skin was cold as ice. She moved mechanically, trying to escape, "Let me go... Let me go..." Raven's eyes were bloodshot, and the blood in his body was hot and boiling, causing pain to his internal organs.

He never knew it could hurt like this.

"North... don't go there..." He whispered into her ear in a hoarse voice. Only he could hear her trembling and weak begging.

North tried her best to keep her eyes open although the firelight flying into the sky burned her eyes, and soon large tears fell from her eyes.

Her two small hands hanging at her sides were clenched into fists, her fingernails pressed into her palms without feeling any pain, her whole body trembled, and finally, she slowly bent down, letting out a final roar like a little beast was in pain, "Ah-!"

Looking at her like that, Raven's heart fell directly into the abyss. He knew the happiness within. reach would eventually burst like a bubble.

"North. He was confused and didn't know what to say.

At this moment, North's body went limp. She fainted.

Chapter 1026

Chapter 1026 The child is still there!

In the hospital.

Raven hugged North, whose whole body was covered in blood. Her lower skirt was also soaked in blood. This moment was certainly the most embarrassing and bewildering moment in the life of the noblest man in Los Angeles.

Outside the operating room, Olive held out her hand and said: "Mr. Dominos, quickly hand North

over to me."

Raven gently placed North on the stretcher. Olive, wearing a white mask, ordered: "Immediately perform surgery."

"Yes, Professor Hart."

The operating room door was pushed open, and doctors and nurses rushed in to get ready. Olive wanted to go in, too, but her sleeve was grabbed tightly.

Her sleeve was held by Raven's knuckles, his fingertips were covered in blood, his face was gloomy as if covered by a layer of fog, his thin lips moved a few times before the hoarse words escaped his throat "She'll be okay, will she?"

He wasn't sure so he wanted to know.

Olive said: "Mr. Dominos, I will do my best."

"Okay." Raven nodded, lowering his voice: "I can't lose her, please."

Olive's clear eyes flashed with surprise. Who is Raven? He's... an arrogant prince but can use words like "please".

"Okay." Olive quickly went into the operating room.

With a "bang", the operating room door closed and the red light inside turned on.

Raven stood in the hallway waiting. Very quickly, his tall, handsome body slid down the wall. The richest man in Los Angeles sat straight on the ground, leaned his head against the wall, and looked up in bewilderment from the ceiling down the hospital hallway.

At this time, Zhuri arrived in her wheelchair. She looked at the red light in the operating room and asked in a trembling voice: "Raven... Is North really pregnant?"

Raven remained in this position without moving, gently responding: "Yes, but now the baby is no longer there. Mom, you should be happy and satisfied."

"I... I didn't know North was pregnant. How could she be pregnant...?"

"Anyway, with her current body, she won't be able to have children anymore. Perhaps this is... the destiny of the Dominos family. If we do too many evil things, God will punish the Dominos family by destroying any descendants."

Raven remained silent like that, terrifyingly quiet. Zhuri was now filled with regret, "Raven, I... I didn't mean it. That's my grandson. I... I..."

Raven moved, his dark eyes looking into Zhuri's face, crying out: "Mom." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Huh?" Zhuri quickly responded.

"Why did you give birth to me in the first place? If I wasn't the child of the Dominos family, how good would it be?"

Zhuri was completely stunned, "What..... what?"

The

P

Raven sighed softly, his dark eyes filled with bloodshot red, "For so many years, I grew up with difficulty in the Dominos family. Then I met North, she reached out her hand to me and wanted to pull me out of hell, but every time I was about to escape, you reached out and pulled me back into hell."

"North and the baby last night were still in my arms, I can be a husband and a father. I thought that my bones didn't have the vile gene of the Dominos family because my love exists forever, and I love my child so much. North and the baby are my life."

"But now there's nothing left. I've lost everything."

Raven's eyes were filled with something, to the point where he felt like his vision was blurry, and his heart hurt so much that he couldn't breathe.

He didn't understand. Why did things turn out like this?

What exactly happened?

What did he do wrong?

His eyes were very hot. In the next second, two tears silently fell.

He cried.

Raven actually cried.

Zhuri was scared. Even when her son was young, she never saw him cry. She said, "Raven, I'm sorry. I wanted revenge on North but I didn't want to harm my grandson. My grandson is no longer there, what should I do now...?"

Zhuri wanted to stand up, but her legs were disabled. Struggling, she awkwardly fell down from the wheelchair.

"Raven, I'm sorry. Please forgive me..." Zhuri crawled on the ground, trying to crawl to Raven's side.

At this moment, a "Bang" sounded, the operating room door suddenly opened, the light inside turned on, and Olive walked out.

Raven immediately stood up: "Where is North? How is she?"

Olive took off the mask on her face, a little happy in the bright light, "Mr. Dominos, North didn't miscarry. The baby is still in there." What?

Raven's pupils shrunk, "Is the baby still there?"

But North had lost so much blood just now, so he didn't even dare to think that the baby was still there.

Olive nodded in affirmation: "Before this child was born, he went through many difficulties with you guys. His vitality is quite tenacious. He hasn't left you yet. He's still here."

Of course, this is also thanks to Olive's medical skills. After discovering North was pregnant, Olive took care of her herself, so she wouldn't have a miscarriage so easily. Raven's heart, which had been hurt so much, was now quickly filled with warmth. He felt the magic and greatness of the bloodline, and this child was a miracle.

"But North's body is quite weak right now. Moreover... Grayson had an accident, so the situation is not very good." Olive frowned and spoke in a low voice.

"I know." Raven nodded.

At this time, the nurse pushed North out. Raven quickly stepped forward. North wasn't yet in a coma, her hand-sized face was as white as paper, her whole body was lifeless. Raven gently touched her face, his thin lips landing on her forehead.

Zhuri was still lying on the ground. Knowing that North didn't miscarry, she was both surprised. and happy. The thing that she held tightly in her arms for so many years seemed to have suddenly disappeared. She let go and burst into tears, tears streaming down her face.

North fell into a coma but woke up three days later.

However, her mental state was very bad. She fell into a confused state. Most of the time she was very quiet and didn't talk to anyone.

The explosion was reported on TV and it was officially confirmed that there were no survivors at the scene.

North sat on the hospital bed, hugging her knees, her eyes falling on the large words "There were no survivors at the scene" on the TV screen. She was bewildered. No one knew what she was thinking. Perhaps even she herself didn't know what she was thinking.

When Raven entered, he saw her pale and blank expression, his thin lips pursed slightly. He grabbed the remote control and turned off the TV.

"North, those days you haven't eaten. Drink some millet porridge." Raven put millet porridge into North's mouth.

♡(3)

Search the **(f)indNOVEL.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1027

Chapter 1027 She finally knew-he loved her

North didn't open her mouth. She spoke the first sentence after waking up: "Is my brother... dead?" She asked if her brother was dead.

Raven lowered his beautiful eyes, his whole body engulfed in darkness, "No one was found at the scene, but there were many bloodstains. Through comparing the DNA of the bloodstains, it can be determined that it was...your brother."

Oh.

She knew that her brother was dead.

"North, I will continue to search for your brother's whereabouts. You should eat something first. Even if you don't eat, the baby has to eat. The baby is very strong and never gives up even in a desperate situation, so you won't give up the baby either, right?"

North's face was very pale, with small veins vaguely visible. She was always quiet, quietly opening her mouth to eat the millet porridge fed to her by Raven.

Having eaten less than half a bowl of millet porridge, North shook her head and said: "I'm full. I don't want to eat anymore."

Raven used a tissue to wipe the corners of her lips, "Okay, lie down and rest for a while."

"Did my brother send me anything before he left?" She suddenly asked.

Zhuri said that her brother had in his hands a confidential document of the Dominos family. Raven had been in the hospital these past few days and didn't know about these things, but because North asked him, he took out his cell phone and said: "I'll call and ask."

He called the villa, and the maid replied: "Sir, there is no parcel for the lady, but today we received a parcel sent to you."

Her brother's express delivery wasn't sent to North but to Raven.

Raven glanced at North and said, "Send the parcel here now."

"Yes sir."

Very quickly, the maid arrived with the postman: "Sir, this is what you want."

Raven opened the parcel and took out the thing inside.

Inside was a sealed folder and a sheet of paper with Axel's words curled across it.

"What did my brother write?" North's eyes fell on the paper.

Raven lowered his beautiful eyelids to look at the words, then reached out and handed the paper to North.

She took it and took a look, only to see a piece of paper that said, "The feud between the Paulo and Dominos families should be resolved. The Paulo family will give you a portion of your dowry in exchange for your lifelong love for North."

North read and reread this line several times, unable to let it go. Very quickly, "he-bop", her tears fell onto the paper in her hand, slowly blurring her vision.

Zhuri was right. Her brother held a secret document from the Dominos family. However, this confidential document wasn't sent to her or leaked, but instead, it was sent to Raven, in a sealed file bag. Her brother gave a part of the secret documents as a dowry and promised that the Paulo family's daughter would become the Dominos family's daughter-in-law, in exchange for her lifelong favor. North hugged the paper tightly, then bent her knees, burying her tear-stained face in her knees, her smooth shoulders shaking. She cried bitterly.

Raven stood in front of the hospital bed. At this moment, he looked at North, wanting to step forward and hug her, whispering comfort, but he couldn't move.

He knew that these few steps had become the distance between them. He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to get over it in his entire life.

North followed Raven back to the mansion. He cut down on a lot of work and started being with her and his baby full-time.

North mainly lies in bed to recover. Raven bought a lot of books, such as chef training manuals, 365 Days of Becoming a cooking god, Traditional Foods, and How to take care of Your Wife's taste buds... These books were all available, and he started cooking himself.

The maid walked in and said: "Madam, you can go downstairs to eat. Pregnant women need to exercise properly. Today the master was busy in the kitchen for a long time, preparing dinner for you." The maid's heart was filled with jealousy. After all, a man with a powerful position like Raven cooking for his wife is truly rare, like a rare animal that can be called a national treasure. North nodded: "Okay, I'll be there."

She got up from the bed and went to the bathroom, turned on the faucet, and took a handful of cold water.

At this moment, the bathroom window suddenly opened, and a cold wind blew in.

She stood up straight, raising her head. Outside, the wind was bitterly cold. This is already the coldest and most difficult time of the year,

North slowly lifted her feet and walked step by step to the window. She remembered... all the breakups that had happened.

Another breakup season.

She raised her hand to caress the cold wind outside the window, but as soon as she raised her hand, there was a small noise and something fell to the marble floor. North was stunned. She lowered her eyes and looked at her right hand. At this moment, the wedding ring on her right ring finger slid to the ground for no reason. This wedding ring was put on her finger by Raven. He once said that this wedding ring uses special technology, once worn, it can't be removed.

She tried many methods but was never able to remove her wedding ring successfully.

Now, as soon as she raised her hand, the wedding ring automatically fell off.

She looked confused at her empty finger, then at the wedding ring on the ground.

The wedding ring lay there quietly, shining brightly.

North walked over, bent down, and reached out her small hand to pick it up.

The next second, her fingers stopped, and her whole body stiffened.

Because she saw a few very small words engraved on the body of the wedding ring, so small that [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality](#).

she hadn't noticed them before.

Now she can see clearly, R-loves-N.

Raven loves North.

These words were engraved crookedly, no doubt Raven had carved them himself. He used this method to engrave on this wedding ring the deep love buried in the resentment of previous generations, turning love into eternity.

Raven loves North.

This was the first time he told her he loved her.

She curled her finger slightly and picked up the wedding ring. She finally knew he loved her.

Raven was cooking. While he was busy, two small hands suddenly came from behind and hugged his strong waist.

He was stunned because he knew North was behind him without turning back.

She hugged him tightly.

After Grayson had an accident, every day between him and her was a gloomy day. He never dared to think that she would take the initiative to hug him.

At this moment, North's seductive voice came from behind: "Chef Dominos, what delicious dish did you cook?"

Raven turned around and saw North looking at him with a small hand-sized face and arched eyebrows.

She was smiling at him.

Raven was stunned, not knowing how to react.

"Chef Dominos, are you dizzy while working?" North raised her small hand and worriedly touched his forehead. Raven was really happy, quickly grabbed her small hand, and said: "North, are you okay?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1028

Chapter 1028 Raven, will I forget you?

North tilted her head and looked at him confused: "What do you mean? Could it be that I'm not okay?"

Raven's chest was filled with joy, he felt that North was really good.

Time will gradually erase the sadness. She still has him and the child in her belly.

"North, your brother..." Raven wanted to tell her about Grayson.

"My brother?" North quickly grabbed his sleeve, "Is there any news about my brother? Since he disappeared over ten years ago, there has been no news. Even though everyone said he was dead, I believe he is alive!"

Raven's heart suddenly pounded. What was she talking about?

She seemed to suddenly forget everything that had happened recently regarding Grayson.

"North, do you know... Axel?" Raven asked tentatively.

"Axel? I don't know him. Who is he?" North shook her head. Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven's heart suddenly hit rock bottom. She really forgot about Axel.

Axel is her brother, how could she forget him?

Something is wrong with North now.

"I'm hungry. Let's eat first."

They had dinner, then went upstairs, then she took a shower.

Raven took out his cell phone and dialed Olive's number.

Immediately after that, the other end was connected, and Olive's voice rang out: "Hi, Mr. Dominos. Did something happen to North?"

Raven pursed his thin lips and said: "North has forgotten Axel and the things that happened. during this time. She seems to have lost her memory." Olive stopped.

Raven looked at the closed bathroom door, "Maybe the memory of Axel was really too painful for her, so she chose to forget it. Actually, it's okay..." He thought of her adorable and seductive appearance in the kitchen, and the smile curling her eyebrows. It's okay if she forgets, she'll be happy. "Mr. Dominos," Olive interrupted Raven, "This isn't okay. North's mental illness has started to get worse. Her condition is really bad right now." Raven's finger holding the phone suddenly tightened, his eyebrows furrowed, "Mental illness? What mental illness?"

Before Olive could speak, the bathroom door suddenly opened and North came out after taking a shower.

"I'm done showering. Come down for dinner. I haven't had dinner yet." North said.

Raven looked at her, his dark eyes narrowed, and his expression suddenly changed. They had just finished dinner, but North had forgotten about it. Not only did she forget Axel, but she also forgot a lot of things.

"Mr. Dominos," Olive's voice said now, "North has begun to lose her memory. This terrible mental

illness has finally spread and worsened at a rapid pace. Tomorrow, take her to the hospital for me to check."

Olive hung up the phone.

Raven's eyes were already filled with a violent storm, now he looked at North in surprise. He didn't even know she had a mental illness.

"Raven, what's wrong with you?" Perhaps sensing his change of mood, North reached out her small hand and timidly grabbed his sleeve.. Raven raised his hand to rub North's long hair, "Don't be afraid, I'm fine. Don't you want dinner? I'll cook noodles for you, okay?" "Okay."

Raven went back to the kitchen and cooked a bowl of noodles for North.

In the dim light of the restaurant, she ate some noodles. Raven asked her in a low voice: "Is it good?" "Yes."

Raven opened his mouth, "Give me some. I want to eat too."

North gave him a mouthful, but after this sip, there were only a few noodles left in her bowl.

"You ate all my noodles." North frowned, unhappy.

Raven didn't want her to eat much. She just had dinner, so she will easily get bloated.

"Are you angry?" He leaned over and kissed her angry little face.

"No!" North said she wasn't angry, but her face said she was very angry!

Raven smiled and hugged her, "Don't be angry. I only ate one mouthful of your noodles, from now on I will be punished to cook noodles for you every day, 365 days a year, okay?" This man... really knows how to speak sweetly!

North used her small fist to hit him twice, finally hugged his waist, and looked up at him: "Then you are not allowed to steal my food from now on."

Raven kissed her red lips.

Raven didn't take North to Olive's place, he also refused to answer every call from Olive.

Now he no longer goes to the company and is next to North every day. He thinks that North will get better and better if he is by her side.

But unfortunately, she started to forget a lot of things.

For example, just now she forgot to water the flowers and left the key in the room without taking it. Gradually, many unfamiliar faces appeared before her. Yesterday, Miss Jones came, but she didn't even remember her.

She herself didn't realize that she was starting to forget everything and everyone, but looking at Raven's serious and profound expression, she roughly guessed that she was sick. Tonight, at the mansion.

Raven was in the kitchen preparing dinner. He called out to her: "North, take the bowls and chopsticks and prepare to eat."

"Oh okay." She obediently took two pairs of bowls and chopsticks and placed them on the table.

At this moment, Raven walked out, holding chicken soup in his hand.

She leaned over and sniffed, then quickly smiled and said: "It smells so good."

Her head was touched, and the man came forward and kissed her small face, "Is it fragrant? If it's fragrant, eat more."

"Okay." North nodded vigorously: "Then I'll go get the bowls and chopsticks."

She entered the kitchen with cheerful steps..

When she walked out with the bowls and chopsticks in her hand, she realized that there were two sets of bowls and chopsticks on the dining table. The set she just took out made her freeze on the spot, a confused look on her face.

Raven didn't have too much emotion on his face. Under the light, his angular features were very soft. The thin navy blue sweater and black pants made him look very handsome. Standing at the table, he put away the bowls and chopsticks, then went into the kitchen and said: "Let's go eat."

North was stunned, turned around, and hugged the man who had just entered the kitchen. The man stopped, holding a bowl and chopsticks in one hand, using his other hand to touch her small, soft hand. He gently asked: "What's wrong?"

North leaned her head against his strong back, pursed her pink lips, and said: "Raven, will I forget you too?"

He paused for a moment, his deep, melodious voice didn't ring out. He smiled, "It's okay if you forget me. As long as I remember you."

North closed her eyes, feeling indescribable sadness. She will easily forget him. The one who leaves first is the cold one, and the one left behind is the hardest.

(3)

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1029

Chapter 1029 Loving him has become a karma she can't overcome

North felt a crack appear in her heart, this crack spread deep into her heart. "Take me to the hospital for a checkup tomorrow. I want to see Olive." After a long silence, she heard his voice: "Okay."

In the hospital. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North's test reports came out, and the nurse gave them to Raven.

Raven glanced at the reports in the nurse's hand but didn't take them.

The nurse smiled comfortingly and said: "Mr. Dominos, don't worry. Your wife is in good health, and the baby is healthy, too. There is nothing wrong with her."

At this time, North was sitting on the bench in the hallway, blinking her seductive eyes looking in his direction, very gently.

Raven reached out to receive the reports.

After he carefully looked at the reports, North's body was indeed okay, but his handsome face was even colder. The biggest problem is that there are no problems. He took out his cell phone from his pocket and called Olive.

Olive still had a report in her hand that she hadn't taken out yet.

The call was quickly connected, it was Olive's voice: "Hello, Mr. Dominos."

Raven reached his left hand into his pants pocket, looking for cigarettes and a lighter. When he's upset, he likes to light up two cigarettes.

But when he didn't touch them, he remembered that he had quit smoking a long time ago because North was pregnant. Where can he smoke?

"Hey," Raven curled his thin lips, his voice flat and emotionless. At this age, what he was proud of was probably his self-control, "Is North's final report out yet?"

"Yes. It was right in my hands, and like I said, North's mental illness flared up."

"Why is she mentally ill? Is it because of her brother?"

"No, North's mental illness is not something new but has existed for a long time."

"What?" Raven frowned his attractive eyebrows.

Olive said slowly: "Her mental illness started when she was 18 years old. Mr. Dominos, you are so smart, you should have realized that... her mental illness is caused by... you."

"You will never know the pain you caused her. The obsession you left made her unable to get pregnant for a while, and she even became cold and disgusting of sex. You will never know how much she loves you. Because she loves you, she feels sorry for her father, mother, and brother. She is overwhelmed every day. Grayson wanted to take her away when he returned. From the perspective of a close friend or a doctor, I agree with North leaving you and starting a new life, but she still chose to stay with you."

"She hasn't recovered for many years. This disease keeps coming and going. She is still like this. While healing her scarred wounds, she is tearing new wounds on herself."

Raven's eyes always looked at North in front of him. She was looking down at the ground, like a little lonely ball.

Raven feels she is still the same girl he glanced at outside Paulo's house many years ago, but to his shock, it seems she is no longer the same girl. There is no more... sunlight on her body. "Now... what should I do?" Raven asked helplessly.

What should he do?

He didn't know what to do.

Olive was silent for a few seconds, then said: "My role in this mental illness is very small. North must defeat this illness on her own, but it's clear that with Grayson's departure, she has... exiled herself." Exiling herself...

These two words hurt Raven's heart deeply. He understood that North hated him in the end.

"Mr. Dominos, if you want to solve the problem, you have to find where it starts. Why don't you let her go?"

Olive asked him to let North go.

Raven shook his head, "I can't. I'm willing to do anything for her, but I can't do this."

"Even if you don't let go, she will soon forget you."

"It's okay. If she forgets me, I can make her know me again and again. I'll do it countless times. I think I can engrave the name Raven into her soul forever."

Olive was silent for a long time, then finally said: "Mr. Dominos, if this will be very

it difficult for you and North. It will be difficult for you to hold her tightly, and it will be very difficult for her to be held tightly by you. That's so exhausting."

Raven leaned his strong back against the wall and raised his head to look at the ceiling, his eyes filled with sadness. At this moment, his sadness flowed into a river, "I don't know how difficult it will be in the future. I just know if I let go of her hand, I can't live anymore. In her belly, there is my child. I really can't... I really can't live without them."

Raven brought North back. That night, after she fell asleep, he went into the study to process documents.

Very quickly, there was an "Ah" sound in the master bedroom. Raven quickly stood up and pushed the bedroom door open.

Sleeping soundly, North rolled around on the bed, her small hand-sized face was now pale, tears streaming down her face. She spoke and muttered: "Dad, Mom, I miss you so much. Boohoo...! Brother. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I didn't mean it. I killed you. I should have gone with you... Dad, Mom, you're all blaming me, aren't you?... I'm your daughter, don't send me away..."

"North." Raven quickly ran to the bed, knelt on one knee on the bed, reached out, and gently patted her face, "North, wake up, wake up. This is just a dream. Your parents and brother love you. They won't chase you away."

North's whole body trembled on the bed, her silky black hair wet with tears and sweat on her cheeks. She mumbled painfully: "Dad, mom, brother, I'm sorry, I'm really sorry... Boohoo! I'm so hurt. My body and heart hurt so much... I don't dare love Raven anymore. I don't dare love him. anymore..."

When Raven heard these words, it felt like a knife stabbed in his heart, making his flesh and blood bruise. He was heartbroken.

She said she didn't dare love him anymore.

Loving him is a karma that she can't overcome!

Raven sat on the bed and put his arms around North. He didn't know what to say. At this moment, every word he says would be faint and weak. He could only use all his

strength to gently comfort her: "North, don't... It's all my fault. Don't punish yourself like this. Don't do that..."

Being hugged by him, she seemed very aroused, "No, no, go away!"

She used her hands and feet to hit him, breaking out of his arms. She cried and cried non-stop.. Her cry was very heartbreaking. The quiet room echoed with her so bs. Blood dripped from her heart, every drop tragic.

Chapter 1030

Chapter 1030 She punished him and couldn't love him

"Don't come close to me. Don't touch me... Dad, Mom, I don't want him anymore. I don't dare want him anymore. Please forgive me... Brother, take me away... I beg you, take me away..." Raven hugged her tightly, his handsome face buried deep in her long hair, "North, don't be like that....."

At this moment, her small, soft hand touched her belly, "Mom, Dad, do you blame me for being pregnant with his child...? Boohoo! This child shouldn't have come. It's because I'm selfish... Dad, Mom, I don't want it now. I just want to be your daughter. Mom, take me away..."

North clenched her fists and began hitting her in the stomach over and over again.

Raven's black pupils shrank dramatically. He almost roared, grabbing her fist: "North!"

He held her small fist in his palm, wrapped his arms around her trembling body, and pressed her into his arms, "North, don't do that... Don't do that. Please..."

He kissed half of her small face buried in the pillow. He was scared, hurt, and almost humbly begged her.

"North, please don't hurt our child. He is innocent... He has endured many hardships with us and has never given up on us. You are his mother, how could you give up on him? How can you not want him?" North struggled. She didn't know where she got the strength to suddenly push him away, using her hands and feet to get out of bed: "Dad, Mom, where are you? Boohoo! I don't want anything anymore. Please take me away..."

Raven was pushed away, his back hitting the headboard. He looked at the crazy woman in front of him, his eyes red.

He believed it. It turned out that loving each other was so difficult.

Raven reached out and opened the bedside table. In the drawer were two needles. Olive gave them to him.

Olive said in that phone call that these two needles were the last ones given to him.

North is now not alone but is a pregnant woman. She basically can't take medicine. Raven trembled as he picked up the needle. He couldn't do anything.

She was pregnant, where could she use needles?

But what could he do without using a needle and watching her take the child away?

Raven closed his eyes and hugged North, letting her lie on his lap, then hugged her slender arm, pricking the long needle quickly and strongly.

"Ah!" North screamed, opened her mouth, and bit hard on his thigh.

Time seemed to have stood still, the room was so quiet that people could hear the winter wind blowing through the window. The woman, who was cruel and stubborn, bit his thigh and remained motionless. Raven pulled out the needle and threw it on the carpet. The place she bit was bleeding, probably very painful, but he didn't feel any pain.

He reached out and realized he was trembling. He tremblingly lifted her messy hair from her face, then picked her up and hugged her: "North, does acupuncture hurt...? I'm sorry. I'm really sorry... I don't know what to do. Please teach me what to do..."

With a "gurgling" sound, North vomited in his lap.

There was a sweet taste of blood in her mouth, she vomited again and again as if she wanted to spit out the remaining bitter water in her stomach.

Raven quickly patted her back. Every pain she has to endure now is like a whip hitting his soul, making him suffer even more than her..

North finally stopped vomiting because she couldn't vomit anymore. Tears fell down her face, and she choked. Raven hugged her. She looked like she had just come up from the sea, her whole body was covered by seawater. Her pajamas were soaked.

He picked her up, went to the bathroom, poured warm water into the bathtub, held her in his arms, and washed her hair first.

Her small, soft body lay in his arms, like a little girl, so soft that it felt like she had no bones. She closed her eyes. She was exhausted. She didn't even have the strength to open her eyes anymore. She pouted her soft pink lips and told him: "I want to sleep... I want to sleep..."

Not letting him wash her hair or touch her, she was so tired that she just wanted to sleep.

Raven lowered his eyes to look at her lovely face. At this moment, she seemed to be acting coy, making his heart soften.

"North, be good. You're sweaty. If you don't shower, you'll catch a cold... If you want, sleep, I'll hug you... I'll be gentle. You'll get better soon."

He grabbed a handful of her satin hair, and when his fingers entered her hair, he suddenly stiffened. He pulled his fingers out, the tip of his fingers had many strands of black hair.

She started losing her hair.

She is so beautiful, and this most fragile red rose is fading quickly.

Raven was stunned and didn't know how to react, suddenly he felt her arm slide down. When he lowered his eyes, he saw that North's left hand was protecting her lower abdomen, and her right hand was hanging limply in the air.

Raven felt like he couldn't breathe.

After a while, he dared to reach out his hand and slowly probe under her nose....

She was still breathing!

Raven was like a dead fish that suddenly returned to the sea. He gasped, hugged the woman's small head, and buried his head in her neck, he cried and called her name, "North, don't go. Please..." This was this man's most humble and sincere prayer for her.

Don't go...

North began to drift off to sleep. She didn't know if she was sleeping or half awake. When Raven asked Olive when she would wake up. Olive said that she would wake up whenever she wanted. Mental illness is like that, you can only rely on yourself.

Raven stopped working and did nothing, just stayed by North's bed and stayed up all night.

The servant came in and advised in a low voice: "Sir, you can't keep doing this. Even if your body is made of iron, it won't be able to stand it. It's okay if you don't sleep, but you have to eat something." Raven didn't seem to hear, still beside North. When she was sad and sick, he got sick, too. If she

can't eat, he can't eat anything, either. She is his world.

The maid sighed and backed away helplessly.

Raven held North's small hand. After a few days, his eyes were bloodshot, then he suddenly discovered that her right hand was empty, like something was missing.

He knew that the wedding ring was gone.

These past few days he hadn't paid attention to her hand, but now he realized that the wedding ring on her hand was gone.

It has disappeared.

It definitely can't be taken off.

Just then Raven froze, and he suddenly thought of the words on the wedding ring, R-loves-N. Raven loves North.

It turns out she saw his love! [SEARCH THE website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven suddenly understood. Olive was right. She chose to self-exile during this mental illness. She couldn't help but hate him because of Grayson's death. Every day she withered and collapsed beside him. This is her biggest punishment for him.

She punished him and couldn't love him.

(5)

目(6)

Chapter 1031

Chapter 1031 Honey~ Baby~

If she punishes him, she will eventually lose it.

Raven's thin lips fell into North's small hand, rubbed and kissed. Only then did he realize she could be so cruel.

Before, she said he shouldn't let her know he loved her, but now she knew, so she used herself as a knife to stab his heart.

Raven kissed her, then said hoarsely: "North, no matter what you do, I will happily accept it."

North regained consciousness, but the situation got worse and worse. Every day she lay in bed and didn't have the strength to open her eyes, nor did she want to open them.

Raven doesn't go anywhere every day, just stays with her. When she started to not be able to eat, he would use many different methods to prepare delicious food for her, then feed her spoon by spoon by hand. She is very obedient and she will eat when he feeds her, but when she swallows, she spits it out immediately.

Olive comes every day but her face becomes more serious.

North doesn't like sunbathing and almost wants to refuse. Every time Raven pulled the curtain open, she woke up and struggled uncomfortably on the bed. So they spent this winter in the dark. There was no ventilation or sunlight, the silence was oppressive and depressing.

North couldn't eat, so Olive gave her nutritional solutions every day. Raven later learned how to give her acupuncture himself. He personally performs acupuncture every day.

The only good thing is that this child is very tenacious. Even though his mother narrowly escaped death, he is still growing strong. The boy is very healthy.

That night, North opened her eyes bewildered, her head hurt like a hammer, and her whole body felt uncomfortable. She reached out her small hand to touch the head of the bed, but there was no one there. She struggled to sit up and lifted the blanket off the bed. Not wearing slippers, her bare feet rested on the thick, soft carpet. She wanted to find Raven.

After walking a few steps, she heard a small noise in the bathroom. She walked over, the bathroom door opened, and Raven was standing at the sink washing clothes.

The man was wearing a thin blue sweater, with dark trousers underneath. He is always the same. The simple and clean combination makes him handsome and stylish.

Next to the wash basin, there was a small pink basin. He was washing her underwear, soap bubbles flowed from his hands. There was a dim light in the bathroom, making his quiet figure look so attractive and lonely.

North's cheeks felt wet. She reached out to touch it, tears streaming down her face.

She was already in tears.

As if having some premonition, Raven suddenly turned around to see her. He put down the clothes, washed his hands, stretched out his long legs, and walked over, "Why did you get out of bed? Aren't your feet cold? Aren't you afraid of catching a cold?"

He picked her up and placed her on the soft bed.

North lay on her back on the large bed. He reached for the blanket and covered her tightly.

frowning tightly, with a slight reproach in his gentle voice: "If anything happens, just call me. I'm just doing laundry. I'll come down and cook dinner for you later. Let's eat a little more and see if it's okay..."

His voice stopped suddenly because a soft fingertip touched the middle of his frown, and her gentle voice echoed in his ear, "Honey, don't frown."

Raven was stunned, his dark eyes locked on her. Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

What did she just call him?

Honey?

Raven couldn't explain his feelings. Should he be happy?

Yes, he should be overjoyed because they have been married for so long but she has never called him "honey". This is the first time.

This "honey" call finally came to him.

However, he wasn't happy at all because her physical condition was getting worse. And her current improvement was probably more like... returning to the light...

North slowly reached out her two small hands, touching his handsome face. She frowned, her eyebrows full of pain: "Honey, why are you skinny? You don't even shave."

He still looked like the person she knew, but he had lost a lot of weight. The entire contours of his face were eroded, and on his lower jaw, there was a ring of beard that he hadn't shaved for a long time. Raven reached out to touch her small face, his fingertips passionately caressing her still delicate skin. He approached her forehead and slowly kissed her: "Baby..."

He gently called her "baby".

"Yes?" She smiled back, wrapping her arms around his neck and hugging him tightly.

Raven kissed her from her forehead to her face. He hasn't kissed her in a long time. He didn't dare do it because he was afraid of offending her. He had been patient for a long time but couldn't bear it now. He found her soft red lips and kissed them tenderly.

North trembled her long eyelashes like a cat's tail, gently closed her eyes, and responded to him.

At this moment, a dim yellow wall lamp illuminated the two of them. They didn't say anything. just hugged each other tightly and kissed.

Not knowing how long the kiss lasted, Raven let her go and buried his head in her rosy neck, his strong arms wrapped around her shoulders, hugging her, so strongly that he wanted to rub her into his bones and blood.

"Baby, please don't leave me..." He rubbed his nose into her delicate skin, looking like a poor little animal flatterer its owner's paw. "Baby, I don't know what to say anymore. I have no right to speak. up... I'm sorry to your father, mother, and brother. I thought about taking this one life to pay for their three lives, but I couldn't bear to take my own life... Now I have a wife, a child, and a house, and I can clearly reach out for happiness. I really can't bear to end my life..."

"Baby, I can't bear to give up on you, nor can I bear to give up our son. Our family of three is related by blood. Without one of us, we can't survive... I know I'm selfish. Besides apologizing, I don't know what else to do..."

North buried her face in his neck, hot tears streaming down her face. She choked and said in a low voice: "Honey, I'm sorry. It... It really hurts right now..." "Yes, I know. I know..."

How could he not know her pain? In the dream, she continuously cried and called her parents, begging them not to push her away. She asked her parents to take her away.... She was living in such suffering in this world and she wanted to be free.

She hasn't eaten a single piece of meat in recent days. She is very thin. Before she got pregnant, she weighed 198 pounds. He weighed her this morning while holding her in his arms. She weighed nearly 176 pounds.

Just now she was standing barefoot on the carpet, wearing white pajamas. Her pajamas were worn loosely on her body. She was so thin that she could be blown away by the wind, even her delicate arms were covered in the purple blue color of the pinhole..

Her body was full of needle holes, there was no way to stop it. He could only watch helplessly as she was tortured and struggled. "Baby, can you let me be selfish this time? You want to be free but I can't let you go. I know I hold you so tightly that it hurts, but..."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1032

Chapter 1032 In the end, she still forgot him

"But, no matter how painful it is, I can't let go of your hand. I let go of your hand once, and I don't want to let go again..."

North's weak shoulders trembled. She covered her face and sobbed: "Honey, I'm sorry. I'm really. sorry... I'm so hurt, so uncomfortable. I feel like I can't bear it anymore."

"Honey," Raven kissed her little face hard, "Honey, can you continue to hold me and our baby? Our baby is very healthy, he's always here. Can you touch him?"

Raven took her small hand and placed it on her stomach.

His fingertips intertwined with hers, making her gently touch her belly.

North immediately burst into tears.

Raven leaned down and kissed her tears, kissing and muttering: "Baby, do you feel it? Our child wants to be born. He wants to come to this world... I also want to be a father, and in the future, I will definitely be a good father. Please take good care of him..."

"For the past few days, you've been in pain, and I've been in pain too. Every day you can't eat, I can't eat either... Every night you can't sleep well, I can't sleep either... When you're sad, the next second I'll feel like I'm so sad that I could die... I've never thought that life would be so difficult these years and that I would be on the brink of such despair..."

"But, we're still here... so baby, I don't want to give up on us. The baby and I both need you... can't live without you..."

North cried and choked. She was confused and didn't know what to say..

We

She was guilty. She should have apologized to her father, mother, and brother but she couldn't

bear it.

If she leaves, what should she do with the Raven left in this world?

What should she do with the baby in her womb?

In her nightmare, she punched her stomach with her fist, not wanting the baby anymore. She also reached out to push him away, not wanting him anymore. She couldn't save herself, so how could she save others?

Raven covered her small face with both hands. Now her face is too small to fit in his hand. "Honey, don't cry anymore, okay? I'll consider it as if you promised me. I'll bring you another bowl of noodles. Can you try eating some more bites?"

North looked into his gentle eyes. He's been tired these past few days, and his bloodshot eyes. make her heartbroken.

"Yes." She nodded.

Delicious noodles were coming. North sat on the bed, Raven placed a soft pillow on her back.

He used chopsticks to pick up two noodles. Because they were still hot, he bowed his head blew on the hot air, and put them in her mouth.

North ate them, chewing slowly.

"Is it good?" he asked.

North raised the corner of her lips, smiled gently, and said "Yes, it's good."

She swallowed.

A few seconds later, she frowned, her soft white hands touching her chest. This is a sign that she wants to vomit.

She bent down and wanted to vomit, but at this moment her small, soft body was held in the man's arms, her red lips were blocked, and he kissed her.

North used her two small hands to hold the chest of his sweater tightly. When he kissed her, the seductive fresh breath flowed in, and the uncomfortable feeling in her chest eased. She closed her eyes and let him kiss her for a moment.

"Do you feel better?" he asked. Search TheFindnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Yes." She nodded.

Next, he didn't use chopsticks to feed her. He bit some noodles into his mouth and put them in her mouth, waiting for her to swallow them, not wanting to vomit before leaving.

She lazily leaned against the headboard, so sleepy that she couldn't open her eyes. She was bewildered and let him feed and kiss her. When she opened her eyes again, it was the next morning.

North's condition began to improve. She began to eat and drink and stopped vomiting, then she began to get out of bed and opened the curtains to bask in the bright sunlight.

Half a month later, her body recovered well, the child was still in her womb, but she still didn't regain her memory and forgot everything.

A morning.

Raven was in the kitchen preparing breakfast then went upstairs to call North.

Halfway up the stairs, the bedroom door opened and she carried her bag and walked out.

Raven's handsome face immediately revealed a smile, "Ho..."

This "Honey" wasn't complete, she shouted: "Oh, who are you? Why did you appear at my house?"

Raven's tall body trembled. He knew this day had come and North had forgotten about him.

She no longer knew who he was.

North was stunned. When she woke up, it was already half past seven. She remembered that she was about to go to the film crew to film, but unexpectedly, as soon as she opened the door, she encountered this stranger.

She held her bag in front of her and looked at him warily with her seductive eyes.

Raven looked at her seriously. There was a strange look in her eyes. Today she finally forgot him.

He didn't show any expression, turned around and went down the stairs, entered the restaurant, and said softly: "Come here for breakfast."

She followed: "Who are you?"

"I'm... your housemate."

Housemate?

North immediately raised her eyebrows and said, "I, a famous actress, have to live in the same house as someone else? Am I not famous anymore?"

She felt this man was very strange. She thought it wasn't appropriate to stay here for too long. After all, she is so beautiful, that men will think of something strange when they see her. For safety reasons, she quickly left the apartment.

When North walked out of the apartment and onto the street, she was stunned and turned her head to look in all directions. Where was she going?

She forgot where to go and what to do.

At this time, a silver-gray Maybach was slowly driving up the road. Raven looked at the small woman in front of him through the car window. In winter, she wore a short white cotton jacket, black tights inside, and a beautiful, clean, and feminine bag over her shoulder.

Over the past half month, she has been well taken care of by him, and her skin has also recovered.

However, her belly remained flat and showed no signs of pregnancy..

He wasn't worried about her pants being too tight. The clothes in the dressing room were all prepared by him, and there were adjustment buttons on the waist and abdomen.

But when he looked at her current appearance, his heart tightened. She was extremely confused. She stiffened in place, her small black head bowed. At this moment, she was like a little girl thrown. into the street, not knowing where this was.

Raven turned the steering wheel and slowly stopped the car in front.

The window slid down and he said: "Get in the car."

North heard someone talking and raised her head, and looked at Raven, a bewildered look appeared in her eyes, "Who are you? Are you talking to me?"

Raven's heart sank. Ten minutes ago she had seen him in the apartment, but now she had forgotten.

He was silent for two seconds, then said: "Aren't you going to the film crew? I'll take you there."

North immediately slapped herself on the head when she heard the words "film crew". Yes, she was going to the film crew, how could she forget?

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1033

Chapter 1033 He was wearing a wedding ring on his hand

North opened the back door and went in. "Thank you, sir."

Raven said nothing, stepping on the gas, the luxury car was light gently rushed out.

North was sitting in the back seat with her back against the window when she suddenly heard. her stomach gurgling. It turned out she was hungry.

Her small hand touched her belly. She was thinking about something to eat when she found a thermos cup next to her.

Her eyes immediately lit up.

At this moment, a deep magnetic voice rang in her ear, carrying a smile: "Do you want to eat?"

"Yes." She nodded. "Then go ahead."

"Really? Thank you." North picked up the thermos and opened it. Inside was an egg and thinly sliced beef sandwich, a bag of warm milk, two pieces of sushi, along with a few cherry tomatoes and half a red grapefruit.

Very warm.

North picked up the sandwich and took a bite. It seems like this is her favorite flavor. It seems like they're all her favorite food...

Raven watched her eating breakfast in the rearview mirror. She ate very delicately, without making any sound. Her soft white hands held the sandwich and took a bite. A little sauce oozed out from her fingertips and she held it out. Her tongue was pink, licking little by little, like a kitten.

Raven's handsome eyebrows were full of affection, his Adam's apple twitched. He said: "Aren't you afraid that if you eat a stranger's food, I will drug you?"

North was immediately shocked. She looked up at Raven sitting in the driver's seat. Search The (f)indNOVEL.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Today he wore a black turtleneck sweater and a dark blue jacket. The simple and gentle color combination gives him a handsome, elegant, and sophisticated aura.

North felt her eyes were fascinated by him. At this moment, the man's eyes passed through the rearview mirror, neither quickly nor slowly. He curled his lips and said lazily: "The medicine that men give to women is not good, understand? This car is what men love, and you are so beautiful."

When he said "beautiful", he glanced at her body meaningfully.

North's head "boomed" and she cried out: "You, you, what do you want to do? I, I, I..."

She said "you" and "I" for a long time but didn't know what to say.

"Eat. I'm just joking with you." Raven was in a happy mood, raising his eyebrows and smiling.

North breathed a sigh of relief: "Sir, don't joke like that in the future. Because I'm worried that one day you will drive yourself to the police station!"

After speaking, she turned around and looked out the window, ignoring him.

Half an hour later, the luxury car stopped in front of the studio. Raven got out of the car and

galloped to open the back door.

North walked out, took out two dollar bills from her pocket, and gave them to Raven, "Here. One to pay for food, one to thank you for breakfast." Raven lowered his eyes and glanced at her two bills, "Do you consider me a driver?"

North looked at him, "So what?"

"Have you ever seen a driver driving a Maybach?"

"It's not like I've never seen rich people driving Maybachs experiencing life." As North spoke, she rolled up the two bills, stuffed them into Raven's coat pocket, and muttered: "Today the rich are truly free." Raven, "..."

At this moment, Miss Jones ran out, dancing excitedly: "North! North, I'm your manager, Miss Jones. Do you remember me?"

North nodded: "Miss Jones, of course, I miss you. Let's go to the film crew. I remember I had to film 'Floating Life'."

"Okay okay, now let's go inside." Miss Jones led North into the studio.

In the film crew.

Raven followed. Right now he can't stay away from North 24/7.

North was auditioning with Director Ronald inside. He sat on the sofa outside and waited.

He felt sleepy, closed his eyes for a while, and then fell asleep.

At this time someone came up and said: "Miss Mitchell, why are you here?"

Ella quickly made a "shush" gesture to signal that person to stop talking.

Ella is here.

She looked at Raven sleeping soundly, then brought a blanket and gently covered him.

She bent down, moving closer to his face.

She knew him, Raven, the richest man in Los Angeles.

He was really handsome, just like the first time she saw him outside Mitchell's house. Although his facial features were much thinner than two months ago, it was because of this that his angular facial features became deeper and more three-dimensional, especially his sword eyebrows and sharp nose like a mountain peak, making people unable to take their eyes off him.

He must have been very sleepy. During this time he must have been tired, there were light bruises under his eyes. When he sleeps, he doesn't snore like other men, his breathing is shallow, and his eyelashes are quiet, elegant, and graceful.

Today he wears a dark blue sweater and black pants. When he sleeps, his long legs are stacked on top of each other, and on his feet is a pair of handmade black leather shoes, with black cotton socks inside. This is a man pursuing the high life. He is like a high class gem, with a gentle, handsome appearance that radiates an aura that makes women fascinated.

Ella felt her heart beat faster. She gently covered his handsome shoulders with the blanket.

She wanted to withdraw her hand, but the man woke up startled, "Honey..." He reached out and

www.econ

grabbed her wrist.

Ella was stunned, "Mr... Mr. Dominos..."

eyes

Raven opened his eyes. He thought it was North, his dark eyes were full of gentleness. After seeing clearly that it was Ella, he quickly let go of her hand, and the softness and warmth in his also disappeared. He raised his thin lips and said indifferently: "Sorry, I thought it was my wife."

Ella stood straight, and took two steps back: "No, it's okay, Mr. Dominos. I heard that North was out filming, so I came here to visit her."

Ella's face turned red.

Her wrist, the place he held just now, was still warm, his body temperature was clean and warm.

Raven stood up, wiping his right hand on his pocket: "Is North still in there?"

"That's right, North seems to have forgotten her lines. Director Ronald had to record it many times."

As Ella spoke, her eyes looked at Raven's left hand. Raven was wearing his wedding ring on his left ring finger.

The classic and elegant style ring is encrusted with a small bright diamond, subtly expressing elegance.

Ella knew Raven and North were married, his call "wife" echoing in her ears. It's hard to imagine. what it would be like for a man like him to pamper his wife. How happy his wife must be.

Unexpectedly, Raven, the richest man in Los Angeles, has now become a good husband.

At this time, North came out and saw Ella. She asked: "Ella, why are you here?"

"North, I'm here to see you." Ella smiled sweetly and said.

Raven quickly frowned, a bit unhappy.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1034

Chapter 1034 You are my Mrs. Dominos

Raven didn't know what the hell this was. Currently, North's memory is both good and bad. She remembered Miss Jones and Ella, she would have gotten better, but she kept forgetting about him. Even if she saw him one second ago, the next second she would forget.

At this moment, North's gaze fell on Raven. Because he was standing with Ella, she naturally asked: "Ella,... is this your boyfriend?"

Ella blushed. She walked up to Raven and whispered: "Mr. Dominos, why don't you... say you're my boyfriend? That way you'll have a chance to contact North."

Raven seriously looked at North and didn't look at Ella.

Ella assumed he agreed, so she immediately reached out and grabbed his strong arm.

But Raven didn't move at all. He lowered his eyes and glanced at his sleeve, then raised his head, his eyes looking at Ella's face, probably meaning: "Try to touch me." Ella was stunned: "Mr. Dominos, I..."

"Can the daughter raised by the Mitchell family casually have physical contact with a married man?" He asked nonchalantly.

Ella's small face was pale.

North looked at this scene with confusion. She really thought Raven was Ella's boyfriend just now, but now this man says he's married?

Then he really is a good man..

At this time, North saw the wedding ring on the ring finger of his left hand, which he always wore.

This ring... looks familiar.

North suddenly felt uncomfortable. This familiar feeling made her uncomfortable and sad. "What's wrong with you?" Raven immediately noticed North's strangeness, immediately stretched out his long legs, and walked over to ask urgently.

"I'm fine..." Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Before North finished speaking, Raven's large hand touched her forehead and asked, "Are you feeling unwell?"

Her eyelashes trembled. She immediately took two steps back to avoid his large hand. She frowned and said, "Didn't you say you were married? Then please have some self-respect!"

Just now when he rejected Ella, she thought he was a good man.

Who would have thought that he would go up and touch her forehead, making the two seem very familiar? North feels, no, he is not a good man.

Seeing her unhappy appearance, Raven curled his lips and said: "I'm married. My wife is... you!"

What?

North was stunned for a moment: "..."

Is she his wife?

He must be dreaming!

She is North Paulo, the big star. He must be crazy to want to be her husband!

He's really sick.

Raven looked at her bewildered appearance. Over the past half month, she has gotten better, her pitifully small face is now a little pinker. Her eyes are the most beautiful, transparent, and pure in black and white.

Now he scares her with just one word.

He doesn't want to wait.

She could forget him, and he would let her get to know him again.

Once she forgets, he will teach once.

If she forgets again, he will teach her again.

One day she will remember him!

North didn't know what he was thinking, she just felt a little hot on her small face. She coughed. dryly, smiled shyly, and said: "Sir, you really know how to joke. My name is North. I'm not your wife..." Before she finished speaking, Raven suddenly walked towards her. What does he... what does he

want to do?

North immediately backed away, quickly hitting the wall. At this moment, Raven placed his large palm on the wall next to her with a "bam" sound, domineeringly embracing her in his arms. He lowered his head, his gentle voice rang above her head. He smiled: "Have you forgotten that you are my wife? Okay, now I will help you remember..." What does he mean?

Raven pressed his body down, "I can tell you all the first times between us, like the first time we held hands, we hugged, we kissed, the first time we slept together, the first time we..."

H

"Enough, stop talking!" North felt her ears heat up and reached out to push him away, "You're seriously sick. If you're sick, you need to take medicine. Hurry up and take your medicine!" Raven raised his eyebrows and said, "Oh, okay."

He immediately took her small hand in his palm and led her away.

North was scared, yelling: "What are you doing? Let go!"

The frontman didn't turn his head, his smiling voice clearly revealed his happy mood at this time: "Didn't you tell me to take medicine? You are my medicine, so when I return I will drink... you."

North, "..."

"Sir, let me tell you again. Please let go. You have committed the crime of harassment and seriously threatened my personal safety. I can call the police and arrest yo...." Before she could say "you", she rushed into the man's arms with a "bam" because he suddenly stopped and she couldn't avoid it.

Her small chin was lifted up by the man's two fingers, and Raven's handsome features continued to enlarge in her sight, "Honey, I said you are my wife, you don't believe me? Dare you to come home with me and see if you are my wife? Do you dare?"

North's soft little face gradually evaporated, not knowing if it was because of the electric current from her chin being rubbed or because of the "wife" with the gentleness in his eyebrows and eyes. He actually called her... his wife-

North was a bit confused when she suddenly heard Olive's voice: "North."

Olive arrived, accompanied by Elvis.

Mr. and Mrs. Augustine are here.

North immediately pushed Raven away and ran to Olive's side: "Olive, there you are."

"Yeah." Olive grabbed North's small hand and said: "North, let's go. I will give you a physical examination."

"Okay." North followed Olive.

Olive finished checking and came out, Raven was waiting for her.

"How's North?" He asked.

She nodded: "North and the baby in her belly for two months are still healthy."

Raven breathed a sigh of relief, "Very well. Do me a favor later. Confirm with North that I am her husband."

Sometimes, Raven is really jealous of Olive because North has never forgotten Olive, her best friend, and now his identity must be confirmed by Olive.

Olive was silent for a moment, then slowly frowned, "Mr. Dominos, do you really want North to remember you?"

"What do you mean?"

"Have you ever thought about why she suddenly changed for the better? Maybe it was because... she forgot you. That's why she changed for the better." Raven suddenly stiffened.

"Because North has forgotten you, she can breathe a sigh of relief. Once she remembers you, perhaps mental illness will attack her again. Mr. Dominos, you have become her illness." Raven pressed his thin lips into a cold arc and was silent for a long moment.

"Mr. Dominos, do you want to let go now?" Olive asked.

All problems have returned to the original point. After going back and forth, they still want him to let go.

Raven slowly shook his head, then uttered one word: "No."

(1)

Chapter 1035

Chapter 1035 Brand New Look

Raven whispered, "Don't let go. No matter who you tell me, even if everyone in the world tells me to, I won't let go." Olive nodded, "Alright then. I'll tell North that you're her husband."

With that, Olive left.

After Olive left, Elvis surfaced.

Raven looked up at Elvis. "Is there news about Grayson's whereabouts?"

"Our people have been investigating Grayson's whereabouts. We don't have any information yet, but..."

"But what?"

"However, Grayson should not be dead yet, because Mallory disappeared with him."

That day, Axel drove back to search for North, and then, there was an explosion, followed by Mallory's disappearance.

Elvis looked at Raven, who was silent. He patted him on the shoulder, and said,

"This time your mother stabbed Grayson badly. Even if Grayson was lucky enough to survive, he'd be badly injured. It makes sense for Ling to hate you."

Raven was silent for a moment. "Then bring back all our staff."

Elvis thought for a moment, then he asked, "What do you mean?"

"If Grayson was still alive, he would think of a way to contact us as soon as possible. North is his sister. He must be more worried about North's safety than anyone else. If he doesn't contact us, it means that

he is dead, or he can't contact us at all, so let's not cause him any trouble. I believe that Grayson, who was so amazing back then, can fight back."

Elvis glanced at Raven. Raven, who had always been good at attacking, had now learned to wait. "Wait. But can you wait?"

Raven nodded, "Yes, I will definitely wait until Grayson returns."

Elvis left, and Raven stood alone for a while. He wanted to smoke a cigarette, but after North woke up, he decided against it.

At this moment, North walked over and stopped in front of him. Her charming eyes stared suspiciously at him,

Raven quickly summoned up all his emotions and stepped forward. He raised his thin lips and smiled softly. "Why are you looking at me like that?"

"Olive said that I'm pregnant. And the baby in my womb is yours. She also said that you're my husband North's hand rested on her belly.

Raven knew that a million thanks from him would not be enough to appreciate Olive!

He snorted, "I already told you that you're my wife. As you can see, I didn't lie to you."

"But I don't have the slightest impression of you. Take me home and see if I can remember anything.

"Okay, let's go home." Raven took her little hand and took her home.

110

An hour later, Raven's Maybach stopped on the lawn outside the villa and they arrived home.

Raven stood in front of the villa and entered his fingerprints to open the door. However, North quietly backed away. She suddenly changed her mind and did not want to go home with him. She turned and made to run away.

But she did not run away, because a big palm covered her lower abdomen, and she was hugged from behind. A voice resounded in her ear, "Want to run? Where to?"

North struggled. "I...I suddenly changed my mind. It's already late. It's not safe for us to be alone. Why don't I come back tomorrow."

Raven wasn't ready to listen. He half-pushed and half-hugged her into the villa. His thin lips fell on her small earlobe, and he began to kiss her. "You're pregnant. Don't worry, I can't touch you." North's face flushed red. She avoided his kiss and pushed him hard.

But Raven let go of her first. He walked forward and took a pair of pink slippers from the shoe rack. Then he slowly squatted down. "Come and change your shoes."

North lowered her eyes and looked at the squatting man.

At that moment, her right ankle was wrapped in his palm. Today, she was wearing a pair of flat, white sneakers. He skillfully untied her shoelaces, then he helped her take off her shoes and finally supported her small feet. She slipped into the warm, fluffy slippers.

After helping her change her shoes, he changed his own and wrapped his arms around her shoulders as he led her into the living room.

He turned on the bright wall lamp in the living room. He said softly, "You should go and lie down on the sofa. I'll cook you dinner. Don't run around. Call me if you need anything."

Then he proceeded to kiss her forehead before walking to the kitchen.

North stayed in the room for a while. She looked at the villa in a daze. It was very unfamiliar, but she felt familiar.

She looked down at the slippers on her feet. The scene just now replayed in her mind. The wall lamp in the living room was not on, but a yellow light in the entrance hall was dimly shining on Raven. He had squatted down and changed her shoes.

There was movement in the kitchen. She walked over and secretly stuck out her little head. In the living room, Raven raised his hand and unbuttoned his dark blue coat. Now, he was wearing a thin white sweater as he washed the dishes.

North didn't know what she was thinking, but she felt that her heart hurt very much. She felt sorry

for him.

At that moment, Raven turned and saw her. The corner of his mouth hooked. "What are you doing. there? Come here," he beckoned at her.

"Oh." North nodded and walked over.

When she walked to his side, he stretched out his long arm and pulled her directly in front of him. His voice was so soft and pleasant to the ear. "Do you know my name?" North shook her head. "I don't know."

"Raven, don't forget my name."

North calmly recited the name. [search the Findnøvel.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

At that moment, Raven came over and kissed her on the cheek.

Why did he like kissing her so much?

North quickly nudged his waist and abdomen with her elbow, and said angrily, "What are you. doing? Why are you always trying to kiss me?"

Immediately she finished speaking, she heard a painful groan from behind.

North was startled and quickly turned around. "Hey, I didn't exert any strength just now. You can't

be so weak, can you?" she asked as she touched his waist with her small hands.

At that moment, a happy laugh sounded from above her head. "We're even."

"What?" North asked ignorantly.

Raven squinted his eyes, and there was a trace of affection in his brows.

"I did something to you, and you are doing something to me now. Isn't that an even match?"

North realized that her two small hands were still touching his waist and abdomen, and she quickly pulled away.

She realized that the man before her was a cunning and sly man.

(4)

[Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1036

Chapter 1036: Astonished

"That's not true! I'm angry!" North immediately used her feminine right to display her anger.

Raven stared at her.

Because of her anger, her delicate cheeks bulged slightly, and her eyes were filled with accusation.

and charm.

He liked the way she looked at the moment.

"Okay, you're right. I lied. I'll apologize to you. I'm sorry, please forgive me," he calmly apologized and continued to wash the dishes.

North hummed. She was still not satisfied. She knew that Raven would tease her if he wanted to. He

almost treated her like a child.

This was an insult to her intelligence.

She blinked and wanted to say something. At that moment, there was a mango fruit in Raven's right hand. His thin lips seemed to rub against her pink neck. "Do you want some?" he asked.

North subconsciously shrank her shoulders. Raven stopped washing the dishes and wrapped his hands around her shoulders. He held a large mango to his mouth. North secretly glanced at the mango. It was her favorite fruit.

"Yeah," North reluctantly replied.

Raven skillfully peeled back the deep purple skin of the mangosteen, revealing the tender white flesh inside. He took out a piece of the flesh between his fingers and pointed it to her mouth. "Thank you," she said and opened her mouth to eat.

"Is it delicious?" he asked.

"Yeah, it's delicious," North replied. She seemed to particularly like mangosteen the most.

She ate a piece and her mouth was drooling.

"Do you want more?"

"Yes!" she nodded forcefully. Her beautiful eyes stared at the mangosteen in his hand.

Raven did not move for a while. He pressed against her snow-white earlobe and whispered, "My fingers are dirty. Lick me first."

North's face was flushed red.

On the surface, he was a modest gentleman.

North felt that he made her act really strange. If other men dared to speak slanderous words to her like he did, she reckoned that she would smash her high heels on their faces. But the man before her gave her no choice.

"I won't eat. Let go of me." She struggled to leave his embrace as she glared at him.

Raven gazed at her back and slowly raised her lips. He smiled and said, "The mangosteen and other fruits are in the living room. Eat by yourself."

North looked at the fruit bowl on the coffee table in the living room. She was speechless for a while.

North ate little from the fruit bowl. After she became pregnant, her appetite did not increase. She could only eat this kind of cool fruit to satisfy her cravings.

"Here, have some soup," Raven said to her.

North lowered her eyes and frowned. "I don't want the soup if you there's meat in it."

After she became pregnant, she could not bring herself to seeing any meat at all, let alone eat it.

At that moment, the remote control was snatched from her hand.

Raven wrapped his long arm around her bulging belly and tugged her onto his lap.

"Drink some broth. You can't be too picky. Your nutrition won't be balanced if you're picky. Go on and eat."

The anger in North's heart suddenly increased. She couldn't even watch what she wanted to watch?

Her slender legs swayed in dissatisfaction. She raised her small fist and smashed his handsome shoulder. Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Olive said that you're my husband, but I don't think you're treating me well at all," North expressed her displeasure.

During that time, she had been spoiled by him so much that she had never suffered any grievances.

She didn't really want to cry, but she just cried.

Raven really liked her, and he didn't want to see her cry.

"When you cry, I will feel distressed. The reason why you need to drink the soup is for the sake of you and our son in your belly. I made a stewed broth with a little peas in it. Just drink a few mouthfuls of soup, okay?" Raven pleaded tenderly.

He stretched out his thumb and wiped the tears from her face, then he leaned over and kissed her cheek.

North was also really squeamish. Her soft, white hands were clutching the sweater on his chest. Her beautiful legs rubbed against his expensive trousers, leaving wrinkles on them.

Under the bright light, they hugged each other tightly. There were tears in her beautiful eyes. She looked like a squeamish daughter. Raven hugged her and coaxed her.

North gradually stopped crying, but she was still in his arms.

Her head was in a daze. She stretched out both hands to hold his neck. "Raven," she whispered his

name.

Raven froze for a moment. The way she called his name left him a little speechless.

"Yes, I'm here." Raven used his left arm to support her small body, allowing her to curl up in his arms comfortably. He went for the soup with his right hand, and then, he blew the soup with his mouth before passing it her lips. "Honey, drink."

North's eyes were too tired to open. This time, her mental illness had worn out half of her body. Even her brain was mostly confused.

Sometimes she couldn't even tell where she was.

"Okay," she replied obediently as she opened her mouth and went to the bowl to take a sip.

The soup was not good, so she frowned.

Raven kissed her nose. Probably because of her pregnancy, her creamy sweetness had become heavier. He liked to smell her and was obsessed with her smell. 20/01

He soluy coaxed her.

North was obedient this time. She was quiet and petty in his arms. She opened her mouth and drank the soup from his hand. This time, she was not willful, but she drank all the soup.

Raven's eyes revealed his joy. When he saw that she was drowsy, he gently shook her. "Don't sleep yet. I'll feed you more food."

North found his neck and buried her face deeply. "I'm full. Can I s kip dinner today?"

Raven felt that her heart was soft and painful. Her face was buried in his neck, and her red lips. rubbed against his skin.

"I'll feed you more food, even if it's just a few mouthfuls. You're too thin now. You need to gain some weight."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1037

Chapter 1037 The All Encompassing Presence

How could she be pregnant and refuse to eat enough food? How would her baby survive?

"No, I really don't want to eat it," North insisted as she held his neck.

Raven couldn't force her anymore. Well, he admitted that he had compromised.

At that moment, North whispered, "Raven, can I really give birth to the baby?"

"Hey, don't say such!" Raven quickly reprimanded. "You'll give birth successfully."

"Okay," North nodded. She closed her eyes and fell asleep.

Raven hugged her for a while, then he got up and carried her upstairs.

He pushed open the bedroom door and placed her on the big, soft bed. When he reached out to cover her with a duvet, he saw tears slowly flowing from the corner of her eyes.

Life was peaceful and quiet. North joined the crew every day. Maybe it was her love for her acting career. She overcame the difficulty of forgetting the words and finally completed all the shooting. successfully. "Floating Life" was finally completed.

These days, she saw Raven every day. Although he told her every day that his name was Raven, she would forget it each day.

The ceremony was held that day, but Raven did not attend.

Usually, he came around, but he was absent today.

North did not leave. She felt that there was someone she had not seen today. Her heart felt empty.

She felt bored, so she got up and walked outside.

At that moment, she saw a few girls watching the TV. Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

There was also an acquaintance among them. It was Ella.

North looked at her, and then she saw a familiar figure appear on the LCD screen.

It was Raven.

Today, he looked very different. He didn't wear the usual clean and casual clothes. Today, he wore a formal suit and a white shirt. He was walking in the bright high-rise conference hall, there was a document between his two fingers, and a group of elites in suits followed behind him.

As he walked forward, a man, who stood in front of him came to shake his hand. The two of them lowered their eyes and talked.

North gazed at the person on the screen in a daze. Her heart was touched.

He seemed to be the person she was waiting for.

What was his name?

North thought about it for a while, but she really couldn't remember his name.

While North was confused, the girls screamed like a nympho. "Wow! President Domino is so handsome."

"Yeah, Mr. Domino is not only handsome, but his extremely breathtaking!"

Ella did not utter a word, but her gaze was on Raven.

"Ella, what's the matter? You don't have a crush on Mr. Domino, do you?"

"Ella, Mr. Domino is married. These days, Mr. Domino has been very close to North. He is very obedient to her. Quickly get rid of those thoughts in your head."

Ella's young and beautiful face blushed. She pouted and said, "Don't talk nonsense, I didn't mean that. Besides, it's normal for me to admire a man as perfect as Mr. Domino."

"You better discard your admiration. Mr. Domino has a wife, and he wears his wedding ring. proudly."

Ella jokingly said, "What if he has a wife? Can't he get a divorce? His wife is pregnant. This stage is the stage when a man is most likely to cheat. And don't forget that men like young and beautiful ladies." What else did Ella say? North couldn't tell because she had lowered her head and closed the office door.

She didn't want to go out anymore. She just wanted to be left alone.

North stayed in the office for another half an hour. She took off her shoes and sat curled up on the sofa. There was a bag of cucumber-flavored potato chips on the coffee table, and she was eating from it.

At that moment, there was a steady sound of footsteps outside the door. Although the footsteps were light, her ears were sensitive, so she heard them from the first time.

It was Raven.

North moved.

But at that moment, Ella's voice sounded. "Mr. Domino, you're here."

Ella's voice was warm and sweet.

"Yes." Raven replied indifferently.

North didn't want to move for a moment. She curled up lazily, pinched the potato chips and chewed.

them.

The office door was pushed open, and a cool air seeped in. Out of the corner of her eyes, she could see a black leather shoes and black trousers. It was cold outside. Raven was wearing a black coat. There was a heater in the office. Thus, he raised his hand to take off his coat.

Ella also followed him in. She stood beside him and reached out to help him take off his suit.

"Mr. Domino, let me help you."

Raven's gaze fell on North and refused. "There's no need to. You may leave now," he replied indifferently and threw his coat on the back of the sofa on the other side.

Ella's admiring eyes lingered on Raven's handsome back, but she knew that Raven wanted to be alone with North, so she obediently left.

The office door was closed.

Raven looked at the potato chips on the coffee table and looked at the plate on the bookcase. He prepared afternoon coffee for her every day, but the bread and milk on the plate had not changed. "Why are you eating potato chips again? Potato chips are not nutritious. Eat less. We'll go home later, so save some space for dinner."

Hearing him speak, North looked up. He was standing beside her with his long legs. He was unbuttoning his suit. When he took off his suit, he revealed his dark blue, striped business vest. The white shirt wrapped around his wrist, and there was a diamond button on his wrist, glistening in the light.

North lowered her head.

When Raven saw that she did not say a word and was gloomy, he stepped forward and squatted down in front of her. He stretched out his hand and caressed her hair.

"No," North replied in a low voice. She kept chewing on the potato chips as she reached for more. But she did not get it.

She looked up. Raven had removed the bag of potato chips from the coffee table.

North decided to forget about it. Moreover, the chips tasted bland in her mouth.

She moved, using her two slender arms to hug herself even tighter, then she rested her chin on her knee.

Chapter 1038

Chapter 1038: Virtuous Wife

Raven's black eyes were about to pop out in pain. He remembered that she had returned to Los Angeles with her mental illness. He wondered if she was silent and

helpless? Right now, Raven didn't know how to love her. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Because he felt that no matter how much he loved her, it was not enough.

Raven calmly approached her, and his right hand shuttled into her silky hair. This time, she could. eat, and her hair loss would not be so severe anymore. But after all, her thick, black hair had finally fallen out a lot. It was empty, like her slender body.

Placing the tip of his nose on her delicate nose, he gently rubbed against her. "What's the matter? Why are you unhappy?"

He desperately wanted to know all her joys, sorrows and joys. The girl before him had been by his side for more than ten years. She was his wife, and the mother of his unborn child.

Seeing her like this, his heart hurt so much that he could barely breathe.

North raised her head and slowly reached out her hand to touch his face.

She asked blankly, "What's your name?"

Why could she not remember his name, yet she felt that he was the person she had been waiting for?

Raven held onto her hand and pressed his face to her soft palm.

"And what are you doing here?" North added.

"I'm here to see my wife."

"But your wife isn't here."

Raven stared at her beautiful eyes. He stretched out his thumb and touched her red lips, gently rubbing it.

North could not hear what he was saying. Her attention was drawn to his thumb. He touched her lips. and then went closer to kiss her.

When they were about to kiss, North quickly stretched her hands to push him. "No!"

The sofa was wide and soft. She hid in the corner to prevent him from kissing her.

Raven laughed softly.

North felt her face getting hotter.

Raven sat beside her. His right hand clasped her soft waist, and his other hand naturally covered her belly, gently rubbing it back and forth. North pushed him with her elbow, but she could not push him away.

"I'm a little tired today," Raven said to her.

"Why are you tired?" North inquired.

"My legs are tired. Massage my legs."

North sat up and knelt on the soft sofa. Her small hands touched his left leg and she gently massaged it. "Did I get it right?"

Raven frowned and licked his dry lips. His eyes were filled with lust.

"Yeah, go up a little," he mumbled.

20740

North followed his directives and massaged upward. While massaging him, she realized that something was wrong. The expensive, black trousers was wrapped around his tight waist and further up was the sensitive area.

He actually lured her here.

North quickly withdrew her hand and said angrily, "You!"

Was there anyone in this world that was more lewd than Raven?

Raven couldn't stand her clear eyes at the moment. He raised his eyebrows, and his eyes expressed the style of a mature man. "Why do you think I asked you to massage me?"

North didn't know what to say. Her face kept steaming hot.

"Come here." Raven leaned lazily on the sofa and extended his right hand to her.

North did not move.

As soon as Raven clenched her slender waist, she fell on his chest.

He protected her, but her face still slammed into the diamond brooch of his business vest. The cold, and hard texture exuded the charm of a man, making her numb.

"Don't..." She pushed him away.

Raven touched her face with his right hand. "You know what I want to do."

North tried to stand up, but she couldn't.

North was panting. She grabbed a button on his chest, as she was about to cry.

North's face was steamed pink, and a few drops of sweat fell on her delicate nose, like dew on a rose petal.

Her little hand that wanted to push him finally curled up and tightly clenched him. There was a feeling in her heart that she was about to explode. She gently bit him, and Raven clenched his teeth in pain. They rolled over. But Raven did not dare to press her. He only stood with his palm in the air. "North, tell me, who am I?"

North closed her eyes in a daze. She tried to bury her face on the sofa. A few strands of her silky. black hair touched her face. She bit her lower lip and replied, "Raven."

Raven slowly raised his thin lips and said, "Good girl."

Half an hour later, North fell asleep on the sofa. Her body was covered with a soft warm blanket.

Raven opened the window, letting the smell of confusion in the office dissipate. He leaned against the window and lit a cigarette.

Her body was still weak, but that did not prevent the two of them from being intimate for a while.

It had been a long time since he had touched her.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door, and the office door was pushed open.

The private secretary tried to stop Ella from behind, but he was unsuccessful. He looked at Raven by the window with fear in his eyes. "Sir, I tried to stop her, but Miss Mitchell just walked in." Raven took a breath and slowly let out the puff. He narrowed his eyes. "You can excuse us."

"Okay, Sir." The private secretary closed the door.

Ella look two steps forward. She was very emotional. Her beautiful face was filled with tears.

She looked very pitiful. "Mr. Domino, my father just called me. He said that the Mitchel's capital chain has appeared. You asked for my brother and I to be taken out of Los Angeles as quickly as possible, didn't you? Mr. Domino, you really don't want to see me that much?"

Raven's gaze slowly fell on her face. He was a gentle and handsome man, but his gaze was definitely cold enough to make her shiver.

"I'm not giving you a chance to stand here so that you can wake up my wife with your loud cries. If you can't control your emotions, then get out."

Chapter 1039

Chapter 1039 The Downfall of the Caregiver Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Ella trailed his gaze and saw North lying on the sofa. She was wrapped in a quilt, but her face was visible. It looked soft and tender.

On the other side of the sofa were North's coat and sweater. Next to the North's clothes was Raven's black coat and business vest.

Ella was startled. She could guess what had just happened here. She slowly looked at Raven. The lights in the room were dimmed. The window was far away, making it even darker. Raven was standing by the window. The cold wind was blowing in, making his shirt fly.

Raven did not seem to be bothered by the cold at all. He wiped his trousers pocket with his left hand and stood on the window sill with a cigarette between his fingers. When he looked up, his Adam's apple and collarbone were very distinct. He frowned deeply. One couldn't tell if he was satisfied or

not.

Ella was stagnant for a while. She never thought that she would see a man like this. He was lazy and extravagant.

Her face instantly turned pale. Her face was white because she had just cried, and she was also fascinated by Raven's appearance.

While Ella was still stunned, Raven stared at her casually. "I've already made what I mean clear. Why don't you understand?"

He was probably afraid of waking North, so he kept his voice low. Even if such indifferent words came out of his mouth, they were too warm and magnetic. Ella gritted her teeth and said, "I understand, but Mr. Domino, you have to give me a reason to leave Los Angeles."

Raven took a breath and gently exhaled. He slowly drew a line with his thin lips. "Then give me a reason why you should stay in Los Angeles? What attracted you to me?"

Ella felt her face burning. She knew that he had already seen through her.

What good was Los Angeles? The Mitchell family was now a financial tycoon. She had always lived in an international metropolis.

There was nothing special about Los Angeles. It was just because of Raven that she wanted to stay.

"Mr. Domino, I admit that I like you. If you let me leave because I like you, isn't that too harsh? Do you send all the girls who admire you away from the city?" Raven was silent for a few seconds. After taking the last two puffs, he raised his legs and bent over to snuff out the cigarette butt in the ashtray on the table. "At least they don't show up in front of my wife, and they don't mess with her. There are many people who like me, but they are not as disgusting as you are. Ella's pupils shrank. She looked at him in shock. Did e actually say that she was disgusting?

She was the eldest daughter of the Mitchell family and a top student from a prestigious university. There were many boys who liked her and pursued her. They were all chasing after her. Ella didn't expect that Raven would humiliate her that way.

That was the first time he had called her disgusting.

Raven stared at Ella's pale face and h ooked his lips in a funny way.

"Am I not right? Although you are a famous lady, you have a despicable and careful plan in your bones. I always wear a wedding ring. Everyone knows me. I'm a married man, but you don't mind." Raven scoffed, and then he continued,

"You think that the challenge of conquering a married man is more passionate and exciting, and it satisfies your sense of vanity. It's understandable, but what I don't understand is that North has. always regarded you as her sister, but you have taken a fancy to her husband, your brother-in-law."

"Ella, you're kinda like me, so there's no need for you to disguise in front of me. I think you're running naked in front of me. It's ridiculous and funny."

Ella's hands and feet were cold. This was the first time she had been humiliated that way.

Ella was at loss for words. She did not expect such a gentle and noble man to be so indifferent.

All of his gentleness and care was given to North alone.

Raven had already walked to North's side, then he slowly squatted down. Ella did not know what he was going to do or say next.

She took a deep breath and said, "Raven, in as much as you claim to love North, I know you've always had other women. How about Liliana? Yeah, you see, there've been other women in your life. Therefore, there'll always be flaws between you and North, and you two will never be perfect."

With that, Ella turned around and left.

Raven's ears fell silent. He maintained his posture and did not move. He looked at North's sleeping face. He did not know if North had always minded Liliana's existence.

He did not know what role he had played in North's mental illness.

North had been carefully and delicately taken care of, but Raven, who was taking care of her, soon couldn't take it anymore and developed a high fever.

Raven was someone who would not get sick all year round, but when he was sick, his entire body often collapsed.

North did not go to the crew. She stood beside the bed and touched his forehead with her hand. She frowned and panicked. "It's so hot. I'll take you to the hospital."

Raven reluctantly opened his eyelids. His throat was so dry that it hurt. He clasped her slender wrist and said weakly, "Darling, you're not allowed to go out today, otherwise I won't be able to find you. I don't have to go to the hospital. I'll just take the medicine and sleep for a while."

Without him, she would probably be lost when she went out.

When North saw that he was uncomfortable, she felt uncomfortable too. "Okay, I won't go out."

She spoke softly. Then she lowered her body and laid her head on his chest gently.

Raven kissed her forehead. When she woke up in the morning, she realized that something was wrong with his body. She did not expect the high fever to disappear so quickly.

(5)

(0)

Chapter 1040

Chapter 1040 Losing my Sanity!

"Darling, don't run around. I'll be fine soon. I'll get up and prepare something for you now," Raven whispered and kissed her as he hugged her tightly. North really stopped moving. She closed her eyes and slept with him. She didn't straighten up until she heard his even breathing.

Raven was very hot, so she walked to the bathroom, took out a warm towel and placed it on his forehead.

After sitting for a while, North stood up and walked out of the villa with her bag.

On the street, North found a mall and went in. She bought some fruits and vegetables. She wanted to make him some light millet porridge. Although she was not good at cooking, she could still handle these simple things.

After she paid for the groceries, North carried her bag out of the supermarket. Search the Findnøvel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

She wanted to go back to the apartment, but she stopped after two steps. She stood in a daze as she suddenly did not know where to go.

After trying to pass the traffic lights in front of her, North did not see any familiar buildings. There was a girl on the phone standing beside the road. She stepped forward and said, "Excuse me." The girl halted, and turned to North. "Hello, what's the matter? Are you lost?"

North looked dumbfounded. Was she lost?

Where did she want to go?

She didn't even know the villa's address.

"Are you not feeling well? Why didn't you come out with your family? Where's your phone? You can make calls."

After being reminded that she could make a call. North went to look through her bag with joy. But she didn't bring out her phone.

"Didn't you bring your phone? Okay, give me a number to call."

"Okay," North replied.

She was stunned for some seconds. The city was bustling with people, but why was her heart so empty?

North stood in the street calmly, she wanted to find a familiar face in the crowd. She wanted to tell him how much she missed him.

Time was like fine sand running through her fingertips. In the blink of an eye, she had returned to the original point. She had lost the person in her heart and couldn't find him. The bag in her hand fell to the ground with a bang, and she slowly squatted down.

Where should she go?

What about him and her?

She wanted to go home, but she was afraid.

The girl on the phone was frightened. She quickly bent over to comfort her. "Hey, what's the matter with you? Tell me what's wrong. I can help you."

2078.0

eyes were red. Even though she had been by Raven's side all these years, her heart was wandering and confused, and she had actually begun to get used to being alone. At that moment, a voice sounded from behind her. "North?"

North was shocked and slowly turned around.

It was Amir.

"Amir," she called out and slowly stood up.

Amir quickly stepped forward. "North, why are you here? Why are you crying? What happened? Did Raven bully you?"

North reached out and wiped her tears. There was doubt in her eyes. "Raven? Who is Raven?"

Amir instantly understood what had happened. North had not recovered yet. She had forgotten. about Raven.

"North, what are you doing now? Why are you crying?"

"I seem to have lost someone. I forgot my way home."

Amir slowly revealed a self-deprecating smile. Although she had forgotten about Raven, Raven had always lived in her heart and had never faded.

Amir nodded. He smiled and said, "North, since you have forgotten so many people, why do you still remember me?"

North raised her red lips. She said in a serious tone, "Amir, I always remember that you are my good.

friend."

Amir was suddenly relieved. His father was going to take him and his sister away. This was the last time he and North would meet.

"North, can I hug you?" Amir stretched out his arms.

North looked at him and did not move.

Amir stepped forward and stretched out his arms to gently embrace her. He sighed lowly. "North, I knew you first, and Raven was the one who came later. But I was convinced that I had lost you." North didn't understand what he was saying, but she could already feel Amir's sadness, so she stretched out her small hand and patted Amir's back.

At that moment, there was an anxious and messy roar. "North!"

Upon hearing her name, North quickly turned around.

Raven was here. He was in a hurry. He ran over from across the road. He was still wearing a light gray V-neck sweater, with a pair of black trousers and a pair of dark blue slippers on his feet. He grabbed her phone and ran over quickly.

Raven stood in front of her. His chest panted heavily. His eyes were scarlet because of the high fever. The bangs on his forehead fluttered softly in the wind. He looked tensed.

"North!" Raven reached out and clasped her slender arm, pulling her back from Amir's embrace.

North did not stand still, she ran into his embrace. Staring at his ashen face, North was a little scared. She looked at him timidly. "Do you want to murder me?"

Raven tried his best to suppress his temper and didn't yell at her. He closed his eyes and kissed her forehead frantically.

"Where did you go? I thought I had lost you. Don't do this next time, okay? I can't take it anymore."

He really couldn't take it anymore. Just now, he almost went crazy.

He opened his eyes in the apartment, but there was no one there. He went downstairs to look for her. She was gone, so he hurriedly chased after her.

He searched several blocks along the road for nearly an hour. There were so many people on the road that he felt that no one was like her at first. Gradually, he began to feel that everyone was like her. He was really going crazy. What if he couldn't find her?

He would not survive.

He would die.

North smelled the clean and familiar scent on his body and slowly reached out to grab the sweater around his waist.

When she saw him some seconds ago, her heart warmed. The man she missed and loved and wanted was finally here. "I'm sorry, I won't dare anymore." She obediently admitted her mistake in his embrace.

Chapter 1041

Chapter 1041 Paradise Of Love

"I went to the supermarket to buy something and wanted to go home and cook something delicious for you, but I couldn't find my way home after I left the supermarket. I was so scared, and that made me cry. Do you think I'm stupid?" North raised her head and stared at him with her pair of big,

innocent eyes.

All of Raven's frantic emotions were calmed down by her words and aggrieved eyes. His felt unbelievably soft.

He stretched out his thumb and stroked her face. He smiled softly at her. "My wife is not stupid. You're not stupid at all. But to me, you and my child are more important than delicious food, so don't mess around in the future. Do you understand?"

"I understand," North nodded forcefully.

Raven reached out and held the bag on the ground in her palm. He wrapped his other arm around her shoulder.

"Let's go home," he said gently as he led her away.

Amir looked at Raven's back. Raven didn't even spare him a glance. He already felt the contempt from Raven. No matter where and when, Raven would not reconcile with his rival in love. However, Raven seemed to be paranoid. He chased everyone away and imprisoned North beside him.

Although they were far away, Amir could still hear their voices. North asked, "Where are we going?" She always kept forgetting about things and people. She had totally forgotten where she was headed. Raven was patient, and his low voice was filled with a touch of joy and satisfaction. "We are going home. Aren't you going to prepare me something to eat? I'm really hungry now." "Really? Then I'll cook for you when I get home."

"Okay, that'll be amazing."

Amir stood still as he watched them look at them for a long time. He suddenly thought about how much pain it would be for Raven to let go of North's hand one day.

When they got home, Raven prepared dinner. After dinner, they slept on the bed. The spring sun was shining brightly. The gauze leaked onto the big bed. North laid on top of Raven. "Your fever is gone." North's eyes exuded happiness.

"Yeah," Raven said and covered her stomach with a blanket.

After the little episode just now, his fever had healed on its own.

North hooked her lips. Her small hand touched his handsome face, and she gently kissed his chin.

Seeing that she had taken the initiative, Raven turned over and tried to hold her down.

"Hello!" North quickly covered his mouth and laughed. "Don't mess around."

Raven stared at her dark eyes, which welled with fascination. He was calm because he had a very serious question to ask her. "North, do you know who I am?"

North fluttered her eyelashes and shook her head in a daze.

Raven's eyes sank slightly. At first, he realized that she could remember many people, so he hoped that she would also remember him, but he realized that she could not.

20800

His name was really too difficult for her. She would always forget his name. She didn't know how long she would last in this state. Maybe for a lifetime. It was too dangerous. He faced the possibility of losing her at any time.

Raven touched her fair face and leaned over to peck her red lips. "North, my name is Raven. Do you remember?"

North's soft body moved. She pushed him uncomfortably. "I see."

Raven slowly held her hand and placed it on his heart. "Listen, this place is full of my love for you. My heart is beating because of you!"

North's eyes were dull, and her pink face turned pale. She became agitated and pushed him away with both hands and feet. "Go away. I don't want to listen," she muttered with fear in her eyes. She curled up in a small corner beside the bed. Because she was angry, she pulled the blanket up to cover her face.

Raven didn't want to force her. He felt that he was the source of her.

But what could he do without force? He was afraid that he would lose her.

Raven hugged her from behind. North was still struggling. She pouted her pink lips and hummed "bad guy".

Raven smiled and reached out to pull the blanket off her face. "I won't say it anymore, as long as you're happy."

North stopped making anymore trouble. She rolled over and obediently laid on his chest. She felt sleepy, so she closed her eyes and went to sleep. The next day. Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North did not see Raven after she woke up in the morning. There was someone else in the villa. It was her manager, Miss Jones.

Miss Jones took her out to relax, prepared lunch for her and brought her back to the villa. Miss Jones did everything that Raven had done for her.

This should be no different to North, who was always forgetting things. She had never really remembered Raven, but she felt that her heart was empty.

She slowly drifted into a daze. There was no smile on her face at all. She was unhappy and had curled up on the sofa by herself. She was in a daze for the whole day.

North didn't smile anymore, neither did she speak. She didn't seem to hear Miss Jones talking to her. She was like a porcelain doll that had lost its vitality.

The night was the hardest. She didn't like to sleep in her bedroom. She would walk to a guest room next to the bedroom and lie on the big bed. She would bury her face into the pillow to sniff. Her entire figure was hollowed out, and she was lost and despondent.

That night, as she slept in a daze, she suddenly heard the rumble of thunder and rain. She woke up from her dream and sat up.

There was lightning outside the window. The blinding white light illuminated her pale face. It was raining lightly outside the window. In the dark room, she slowly curled up and buried her little face in her knees as tears streamed down her eyes.

Search the **findNovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1042

Chapter 1042 My Husband.

After crying for a while, North lifted the blanket and got out of bed in her slippers.

She opened the villa's door and walked out.

It was past one o'clock in the morning, and it was raining again. There was almost no one on the street. The streetlights casted a dim yellow light. She was dressed in a white pajamas as she walked alone. A lady ran over with an umbrella. "Girl, it's raining now. Why are you walking under the rain? Go home quickly, else you'll catch a cold."

North ignored the lady, as she walked away.

The lady sighed and continued with her journey.

As North walked down the street, she stumbled on something, and sprained her ankle. It was impossible for her to walk, thus she sat by the flower pond on the side of the road, and she began crying again. At this moment, a black umbrella was propped up over her head, and someone came to her.

She retracted her hand, and before her was a pair of black trousers, a clean white shirt, and a strange yet familiar handsome face.

It was Raven!

North let out a soft cry. Her entire body was drenched, her silky satin hair clinged to her cheeks and her weak shoulders were trembling. Her eyes were red as she looked at him. "Who am I?" Raven asked her persistently.

North sobbed and refused to answer.

Raven was silent for a few seconds, then he turned around and made to leave.

He didn't leave because his trouser was grabbed by a soft white hand.

"You're Raven..." North mumbled.

The umbrella in Raven's hand fell to the ground. He hastily turned around, squatted down in front of her and knelt on the ground.

North raised her small fist and slammed it against his shoulder, as she pushed him hard.

Raven allowed her hit him. He leaned closer and sealed her trembling red lips with his.

After a while, he disengaged, and then he said, "I'm sorry I made you sad. Please forgive me."

North cried and fell into his arms, and she was hugged tightly by him. She cried so hard that she ran out of oxygen for a while, and she immediately fainted. [Search The website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

When she opened her eyes again, she was already in the bedroom. Before her was a magnified. handsome face. The man smiled at her, "Darling, you're awake. I'll give you a hot bath." He lifted the blanket off her and carried her up.

As soon as they got home, Raven took off North's wet clothes and wrapped her in the blanket.

North closed her eyes tightly and buried herself in his embrace.

Raven carried her under the shower. He adjusted the water temperature to a comfortable level.

"I'll hold you while you wash, okay?"

North's pale face quickly turned red. She struggled to get down from his embrace. Once she had succeeded, she turned her back and stood under the shower to have a wash. She washed her face with some water, and then she heard a sound behind her. A metal belt had fallen to the ground.

Raven reached over and took the shampoo from the flower stand. He covered her ear and whispered, "Close your eyes. I'll wash your hair first."

North's eyelashes trembled, and when he was about to touch her, she pushed his hand away.

"What's wrong?" He asked, as he hugged her from behind. "Have you forgotten who I am? I'm your husband. It's normal for me to bathe..." Without uttering a word, North vigorously reached out and knocked off his big palm.

Raven was stunned.

North slowly retreated to the corner of the wall and stared at him quietly through the mist from the hot shower.

Raven gazed at her beautiful eyes. Her almond eyes were gentle and beautiful. He stared at her intensely, not daring to blink.

He was afraid that this was another dream.

He knew that she had already remembered him. She remembered the moments between them.

At this moment, North suddenly rushed over.

Raven immediately reached out to grab her. He hugged her, pressed her back against the cold white wall and kissed her lips.

Raven did not close his eyes, and neither did she. At this moment, he felt that the years they had missed were nothing. At least in their eyes, they were both the best things in their lives. He grabbed her waist and turned her around, as he pushed her against the wall. He went on to kiss her face lingeringly.

North also touched his handsome face, and the tears in Raven's eyes quickly shuttled from her fingertips.

"Thank you, my wife."

He thanked her for not leaving him behind.

"Raven, I really want to forget you, so I won't suffer... You shouldn't force me to remember you.

Raven hugged her tightly, "I'm sorry my dear, I can't do it. I don't want you to forget me..."

North slowly raised her hand and hugged him. She gently closed her eyes, "It's alright, my husband," she muttered. After so long, she had called him "My husband" again.

Raven quickly sealed her red lips with his..

North really recovered her memory. She no longer forgot about Raven, she remembered him every day.

Raven thought that everything was over and the haze had turned into a bright sunny day, but

14:00

everything soon returned to its original shape.

North started to lose her appetite. She quickly vomited what he fed her. At night, she began to have nightmares again.

"Daddy, mum, bro... Don't leave me, take me with you. Daddy, mum, bro..." She kept babbling in pain, constantly calling out to her parents and sibling.

"North, wake up!" Raven tried waking her.

Instead of North being awoken, she had bitten her tongue.

Raven's black pupils shrank suddenly. At this moment, it was as if his heart had stopped beating.

This was the first time that North had injured herself.

"North, open your mouth!" Raven immediately grabbed her face, forcing her to open her mouth. North wanted to bite herself, but Raven immediately brought his arm to her mouth. North bit his arm, and his blood immediately spread in her mouth.

(1)

Search the **Find_novel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1043

Chapter 1043 Reckless Desire

Raven did not move or say a word, he just allowed North to bite him.

As long as she didn't hurt herself, he could endure anything.

North bit him for a long time, and then she let out a sigh of relief. She slowly woke up from her nightmare and opened her eyes.

"You're injured! I bit you so hard!" She looked at the wound on his arm. It was a ring of teeth marks from her bite. She bit deeply, and the blood inside seeped out.

North quickly lifted the blanket and got out of bed. "I'll go get the first aid kit for you."

North brought the medicine kit. She used an alcohol swab to carefully treat his wound. "Does it hurt?" She raised her face and asked him softly.

Raven raised his hand and touched her head, then he gently shook his head. "It doesn't hurt. It doesn't hurt at all."

Everything he said was true. It didn't hurt at all. He couldn't feel the pain at all.

"I'll give you a hoot." North whispered to his wound.

Raven reached out and pulled her into his arms, hugging her tightly.

"Your wounds haven't been healed yet!" North exclaimed. Search the findNovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven buried his face in her long hair and gently closed her eyes. "Don't move. Let me hug you." North obeyed and did not move.

After a while, his oars e voice said, "Darling, just now, I was really scared to death by you."

North's eyes reddened. "I'm sorry."

She was genuinely sorry.

Raven was on the phone with Olive. Olive said, "Mr. Domino, North now remembers you, right?"

"That's right." Raven sat on the office chair in the study and smoked. He frowned in the smoke. "I used to think that the worst situation was that North would forget me. Only now did I realize that she remembered me. She's already self-harmed. I don't dare to close my eyes now. I don't dare to leave her for a second. I'm afraid that if I leave her, she'll do something to hurt herself or hurt the child." "Mr. Domino, I once warned you on the phone. It's not necessarily unfortunate to forget you, and it's not necessarily lucky to remember you."

"Once she remembers you, she will remember the memories of her brother and the entire Paulo family. The things your family did to her over the years are deeply rooted in her bones." "You guys are the source of North's pain."

Raven tapped the cigarette butt in the ashtray. He was speechless for a long time. His heart filled with a sense of despair and powerlessness.

When North remembered him and called him her husband, he was overjoyed. He thought it was all

over.

But only now did he realize that that was just the beginning.

In North's psychological battle, it was like he had been on a roller coaster.

Maybe that was his punishment.

The Substitute Brule: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2081.0

"Now, what do you suggest I should do?" Raven murmured hoarsely.

Olive was silent for a moment, then she slowly said, "Mr. Domino, I gave you two doses of test tubes. You used one dose."

"You gave North the first dose.

North forgot about you. Her whole health was getting better, but you forcibly awakened North's memory."

"This second dose of test tube is all about your choice. Only you can decide."

"Actually, can I save North? Of course, I can. These two test tubes are the prescription I gave, but North has you by her side, so she will never get better."

"Mr. Domino, I know that it's very difficult for you to let North go. Once the second dose is tested, even if the distance between you and North is the furthest away, I can't give you anything as a friend. I suggest that I only place the right of choice in your hands from a doctor's point of view." "Mr. Domino, have you ever heard the saying that to like is wanton, and to love is restraint? Maybe the long relationship between you and North has taught you how to learn restraint in your own wanton world. Letting go may not be the abyss, it may be your last redemption for yourself." "There are thousands of ways to love in this world. There is only one kind of love that can lead us to grow old. That is to learn to love ourselves, and then, to love others."

"This mental illness is not just North's problem, it actually includes you. You are also terminally ill and riddled with holes. The first thing you have to do is try to heal yourself because North deserves a better you. Only a better you can walk with North."

Raven quickly ended the call. He had smoked a lot, and before he knew it, his pack was empty.

It was said that Olive was very intelligent. She had already seen through him. The mental illness was a two-way street. He and North were both sick.

It was funny and ridiculous for Raven, who was also sick, to use a sick way to heal North.

On such a night, all of Raven's strength seemed to have been drained in an instant. He was drowned. in a tide of powerlessness and despair.

At that moment, the maid's scream came from the room next door. "Ma'am!"

What happened to North?

Raven's hand trembled, and the scarlet flames fell down and scalded his fingertips, but he did not notice it at all, so he rushed out.

In the master bedroom, Raven saw North at a glance. His black pupils shrank fiercely, and he suddenly forgot how to breathe.

North was sitting on the window sill, and her thin legs swayed in the air. It seemed like she would fall from the balcony in the next second. Now that the windows were open, the cold wind from outside was blowing in. North was wearing a white skirt.

"Ma'am, come down quickly! It's very dangerous there. It's easy to fall!" The maid's legs went weak as she watched this scene.

But North didn't seem to hear her. She didn't move and also did not look back.

Raven quickly stepped forward. He did not expect that when he left to answer a call, she would actually sit on the balcony. She was still fast asleep when he left.

14:06

The Substitute Bride: Du

and

2081.71

Raven suppressed his turbulent emotions and tried to soften his voice, as if he was afraid that he would trigger her to hurt herself.

"North... North," he called out.

North did not look back.

"North. North," he called out again.

At that moment, North turned around. Her eyes were filled with worry, as if she had just woken up. She looked at him confusedly. "My husband." "My wife, come here. It's dangerous there." Raven tried to give her his hand.

"Oh," North replied and turned around.

In the next second, North's body fell from the balcony.

"Oh, my God!" The maid screamed loudly.

Chapter 1044

Chapter 1044 Profound Affection, Wifey!

When North was about to come over, Raven's tensed brain nerves had relaxed. Unexpectedly, North had fallen from the balcony in the next second. With the maid's scream, Raven flew over.

He grabbed North's hand.

Now that North's body was in the air, her palm-sized face was instantly pale. She raised her head and looked at Raven, who was clutching her tightly. "I'm sorry." The veins on Raven's forehead were throbbing violently. God knew what he had experienced just now. If he hadn't caught her....

Just thinking about what would have happened made Raven's heart pound violently.

"It's alright. Don't apologize. Hurry up and hold me. I'll pull you up." Raven pulled her up.

Every day, she apologized in her nightmares. She said she was sorry. She was sorry for her mum, dad and brother. Therefore, he didn't want her to say sorry again. Swiftly, Raven pulled North up, and it was a near miss.

The window was closed, the room was heated, and the maids retreated. North looked at Raven and explained softly,

"I don't know what happened just now. I got out of bed and sat on the balcony. I don't know how I could have done such a dangerous thing."

Raven placed North on the big soft bed and covered her with a blanket. He lowered his head and kissed her forehead. "Well, I believe you didn't do it on purpose. You won't purposely hurt yourself and the baby."

"My husband," North called out, as she stared timidly at him, "I feel like I'm starting to lose control of myself. Is my condition getting worse?"

She looked really confused. "I'm scared that another time, I will sit on the balcony or do something more dangerous."

Raven looked at the pale and confused look in her eyes. At that moment, there was no light in her eyes.

Raven's heart suddenly ached. He knew that he could no longer bear the slightest accident..

What he had been gripping tightly in his palm was slowly being loosened.

Like was wanton. SEAR*ch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Love was restraint.

Raven felt that although he had not yet learned how to love someone, he already knew what love

was.

"You're working really hard right now, right? It doesn't matter. Close your eyes and go to sleep. When you open your eyes tomorrow, all the pain will be gone. Both you and the baby will be fine." "Really?" North questioned doubtfully.

Raven took out another dose of the injection. His eyes were scarlet, as if blood and tears were coming out of them.

At that moment, he still chose to let go.

Perhaps, this would be a lifetime.

The Substitu

aire Husband

2086.01

Actually, he was afraid.

He was reluctantly giving up.

"Of course, it's true, my wife. I'll give you an injection. After that, you'll be fine. You can endure the pain..."

Raven's voice was trembling, and his fingers were also trembling. Every minute and every second was a torment.

North immediately felt sleepy, as if something was pulling her and causing her to fall.

However, she could not bear to close her eyes.

She was reluctant to close her eyes.

She looked at Raven in front of her, then she raised her hand and touched his handsome face.

Her fingertips gently caressed his facial features with deep nostalgia.

Raven pressed his handsome face to her soft palm, rubbing against her like a little kitten. He closed his eyes and said,

"North, you know how much I hope that time can be repeated. At the age of eighteen, I will definitely give you a good start. If I could turn back the hands of time, there would be no Liliana and the others. I would definitely give you a clean body and let you be the only one in my life."

"If time could repeat itself? No, I don't dare to let time repeat itself because then your time will also repeat itself. I know that if you were to choose again, there are many things you have to do. You will find a way so that your father and mother would not have a car accident, you'll find a way to turn your brother's fate around, and you'll probably be able to scale through all challenges and live a splendid life. North shivered and suddenly burst into tears.

She gently closed her eyes. Well, if time could start all over again, she would let the Domino family disappear, and she would also make Raven disappear from her life. Because, loving him hurt too much.

Raven gently kissed away her tears, and then his big palm covered North's lower abdomen. During these difficult days, she had been pregnant for more than three months. Her originally flat abdomen was slightly raised, giving it a hint of pregnancy.

"Baby, you have to accompany your mummy well in the future. Don't be naughty. When Mummy was pregnant with you, it was very hard. You must love mummy well, okay?" Raven murmured hoarsely. At that moment, North's belly suddenly moved and Raven felt a movement.

Raven's entire body froze and he was stunned. What did he just feel?

Was it a fetal movement?

The baby moved.

The baby kicked at him.

"Can you feel it? The baby is moving, the baby is moving!" Raven stared at North with joy.

It was also the first time that North felt the fetal movement. The wonder and beauty of life made her overjoyed. "Yes, I can feel it. The baby is interacting with you. The baby must love you very much." In fact, North never told Raven that the baby in her womb was a female baby.

14:06

The Substitute Bridet

2086.71

They were having a daughter!

Olive had said it herself, and she could not be wrong. Raven's little lover from her previous life was about to come to the world.

This was the baby's first fetal movement, and it was an interacting with Raven.

Raven didn't know that yet. He was just happy. He was very excited. He placed a deep kiss on North's belly. "Baby, daddy loves you too. He loves you very much."

North heart was filled with warmth as she watched the father and daughter interact.

"I'm feeling sleepy. I want to sleep." North gently closed her eyes.

Raven knew that her drowsiness was an effect of the drug. The moment she closed her eyes, it was time to forget about him.

Raven clenched her hand tightly into his. He laid beside her ear and whispered, "My wife, did I ever tell you?"

"What?" North asked in a daze.

"I love you."

This was the first time he had told her that he loved her.

North raised her red lips and replied. "Yes, I know."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1045

Chapter 1045 Infatuated Love

North knew that he loved her very much.

North really felt sleepy. All of her consciousness was dissipating. She was about to fall asleep.

At that moment, Raven's hoarse voice slowly came to her ear. "North, although I know this is an extravagant hope, please, don't really forget me. My name is Raven." The next morning, North's eyes fluttered opened. She looked around the room in a daze, not knowing where she was.

At that moment, the door of the room was pushed open, and a familiar voice said, "North, what are you thinking about?"

North turned around and saw Olive.

The confusion in North's heart was quickly calmed. No matter how difficult the day was, Olive was by her side.

"Olive, why are you here?"

Olive walked over, stretched out her hand, and pulled open the curtains of the room. The bright sunlight from outside immediately poured in, revealing the warmth of the room. "North, I'm here to pick you up. Let's go. Right now."

"Where are we going?"

"North, don't you want to start over in a place with beautiful scenery, where no one knows you?" Looking at Olive's bright eyes, North slowly nodded. Yes, she wanted to start over.

North was bathed in the sun. She slowly took a deep breath. Suddenly, an unprecedented ease and yearning came to her heart, but she was not sure. "Olive, can I really start over?" Olive nodded forcefully, "Of course, North. Every day from now on will be your heart's desire. The gloom is over, and it will be sunny from now on."

North's pale eyes slowly expressed happiness, and she whispered, "Yes, I believe it too."

North did not take anything with her. She followed Olive to the airport empty-handed.

The city of Los Angeles was filled with a lot of memories. She didn't want to bring anything, she just left by herself.

Finally, she left the city and went to a distant place.

She was about to start over.

In the airport lobby, Olive explained, "North, I'll go pick up the ticket. Obediently sit here and wait for me. Don't go anywhere, okay?" "Understood, Olive. I'm not a three-year-old. Don't worry, go ahead."

Hearing her response, Olive was convinced, thus she left.

At that moment, two tall and straight men stood close by. They were Elvis and Raven.

Elvis looked at North and then at Raven. "Has she really forgotten you?" he asked.

Raven was expressionless. He pursed his lips lightly.

14.06-

The Substitute Bride Potem

He walked towards North slowly.

North held a piece of sour candy in her hand. She lowered her head and wanted to peel off the icing.

But suddenly, the sour plum candy accidentally fell to the ground.

North quickly squatted down to pick it up.

But there was a hand that reached over faster than her and picked up her sour plum candy.

North looked up and saw Raven standing before her.

Raven stared at her gently, then handed the candy to her. "Your candy."

North reached out and took the candy. She thanked him politely. "Thank you."

Raven knew that she had forgotten him.

He lightly pursed his lips. "There's no need to thank me."

At this moment, Olive walked over. "North," she called out.

"Olive, are you ready?"

"Yes, I'm ready." As she said this, Olive glanced at Raven. "North, who is this?" she inquired.

"I don't know who this gentleman is either. Just now, my candy fell on the floor and he helped me pick it up. Olive, we're boarding the plane. Let's go. "Okay." Olive led North away.

Raven stood still and did not move. He watched as North entered the registration desk and slowly disappeared.

He had loved her for so many years, and he had watched her leave his side with his own eyes. His heart was suddenly void.

The most important thing in his life was gone.

At that moment, Elvis walked over. He wanted to say something, but in the end, he did not say anything. He raised his hand and patted Raven's shoulder. Raven stood there for a long time, then silently, he turned around and left.

Elvis was worried about Raven. He didn't know where Raven was going or what he would do, so he asked his secretary to drive and follow behind Raven's luxury car. The secretary respectfully said, "Sir, I'm pretty stable looking after Mr. Domino. There shouldn't be any major incidents."

Elvis looked at Raven's car in front of him.

But Elvis frowned. "I've known him for so many years. I know that the calmer he is, the more dangerous he is. Let's keep up with him."

Elvis still loved his friend very much. Raven had always lived like an orphan without a parent. Now that North had left, he would really be alone. There was no one left. Soon, the secretary stopped the car and Elvis got out of the car. They had already arrived at the door of the Domino family's mansion.

It turned out that Raven had left the airport and drove to the Domino family's mansion.

Why did he come to the Domino family's mansion?

11:06

The Substitute Brides

2088.71

"Sir, Mr. Domino's car is parked in front, but I don't know where Mr. Domino is," the private secretary informed.

Elvis also saw Raven's car, but he did not see Raven.

Where had he gone?

At this moment, the private secretary exclaimed, "Sir, Domino! Sir, look. Sir, Mr. Domino is over there! My God! What is Mr. Domino doing?!" Elvis quickly looked up. He saw Raven in front of him. At this moment, Raven was holding a torch in his hand.

"Sir, is he crazy?" the private secretary asked.

Elvis immediately pulled out his legs and wanted to walk towards Raven.

But in the next second, his footsteps froze because Raven had already raised his hand and threw the torch in his hand into the Domino family's mansion. Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

With a whoosh, the flames on the torch immediately lit the entire Domino family's mansion, and soon the Domino family's mansion was plunged into a sea of flames. Elvis was stunned. He finally understood that when Raven returned from the airport, he was heading to burn down the Domino family's mansion.

The Domino family's mansion was an abyss of sin. After North left, Raven set it ablaze and burnt everything.

However, the Domino family was also the root of Raven. That was where his bloodline was inherited.

Elvis looked at Raven. His handsome features were flickering in the firelight. He had already gone crazy. Raven loved North, and he was mad for her.

(2)

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1046

Chapter 1046 Found!

At this moment, Elvis's phone suddenly rang.

"Hello," Elvis answered the call.

The person on the other end of the phone didn't know what to say. Elvis's expression changed. He immediately stepped forward and came to Raven's side. "Raven, I have something to tell you," Elvis whispered.

Raven looked at Elvis through the sea of flames. "What's the matter?"

"There's news from Grayson! We've found Grayson!"

Raven was stunned. He did not expect to receive news of Grayson at such time.

"Where is he now?"

"In the suburbs. He was seriously injured and was still in a coma. It was Mallory who found him, and the information came from Mallory."

Grayson disappeared in the car explosion. All the forces in Australia had already been dispatched. Old Mr. Lewis and Brooks had their eyes on them. They had been searching day and night for the past two months. If the news that Axel was Grayson was confirmed, they definitely must have had trouble sleeping and eating. They did not expect that the first person to find Grayson would be Mallory. "Prepare a special plane. I want to go over immediately," Raven said.

The first people to arrive at the village were North and Olive. They heard the news immediately and changed their flight route to Purple village.

Soon, they saw Mallory.

Mallory was dressed in a local outfit. The fabrics were very rough, and the clothes were still very dirty. It probably would be ugly on anyone else. However, Mallory was young and delicate, and her oval face was as beautiful and cold as snow. Her hair was casually twisted into a ball, revealing her goose neck. From a distance, it looked like a rose flower in bloom.

Mallory was surrounded by a few women. The women stuffed their supplies into her hands. "My dear, there's some fish and meat here. You need some strength yourself, okay?"

"Your uncle was washed up by the river and rescued by the village doctor. He's really lucky. Don't be too sad."

Mallory stretched out her little hand to accept it. She raised her beautiful pair of eyes and looked at the women gratefully. Look at his muscles.

"When we first saw your uncle, he looked like a hooligan. When the car exploded, he was dead. He fell directly into the river and washed here by the river."

"Thanks you so much, Ma'am. But my uncle has many enemies. He is a socialist, so you can't tell anyone that's he here, because I'm afraid he will cause you trouble." When the women heard Mallory's words, they were a little scared.

Mallory nodded harmlessly. "My uncle, he lost his parents and relatives a long time ago. He is now in his thirties, but he hasn't married yet, because no one wants to marry him." "Ma'am, we're only going to stay here for two days. Then I'll take my uncle out of here. Uncle's family

14.06

The Substitute Bride: Dot

· Pillionaire Hushand.

2030 0

is fairly well-off, so they'll definitely pay a lot of money to you guys for saving his life."

Mallory fully demonstrated the art of speaking. She said the ugly words first, and then she said what would be pleasant to their ears.

The ladies nodded and left.

North was dumbfounded. She didn't know what her brother would say if he knew that Mallory had made him into a scoundrel.

Generally speaking, according to the romance novels, since Mallory and Grayson happened to find themselves in a small village, Mallory and Grayson should pretend to be husband and wife, and not uncle and niece, right?

"Mallory." North stepped forward.

Mallory turned around and saw North. "Paulo, you're here."

"North, where's my brother?"

"Your brother is inside. You can go in and have a look."

WWW

North immediately pushed open the door of the wooden house and walked in.

Grayson was lying on the bed and was still in a coma. His medical conditions here were not very good.

However, he was still alive!

North's eyes reddened. She quickly held her brother's hand. His brother traveled around the gates of hell twice. All of this was because of her.

She had hurt her brother.

"Brother," North called out as tears quickly rolled down from her eyes.

"North, don't cry. I just checked his pulse, he is still strong. Even the devil would not dare to accept. someone who could return safely after visiting the gate of hell," Olive joked. Nodded nodded and felt a little relieved. This time, Olive was with her.

"Olive, when will my brother wake up?"

Olive took out the needle and said, "I'll give him an injection first. I believe that he will wake up

soon."

Olive could not be disturbed when she administered the needle. North turned around, but did not see Mallory.

Mallory did not follow them, but had stayed outside.

North walked out and saw Mallory outside. "Mallory, why didn't you go in?"

Mallory glanced inside, her autumn eyes were clear and bright, "Miss Paulo, I don't think I'm suitable to listen to the conversation between the two of you."

North shivered. She felt that Mallory was a very transparent girl. She was cold but warm. She was only nineteen years old, and she was already admirable. "Mallory, my name is North. It's too unfamiliar for you to call me Miss Paulo. Why don't you call me sister North?" Mallory did not insist.

"Mallory, why did you notify me the first time when you found Axel?" North asked curiously. Mallory probably did not know that she and Axel were siblings. 14:00- Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Substitute Bride: Doted by

Hushandl

2090.75

Mallory slightly hooked her lips, "Axel had an accident on his way to find you, so I think if it was left to him him, he would immediately tell you that he is not dead yet." North nodded.

At this moment, there was a sudden commotion in the distance. "Who are you guys? Why did you just break in? We don't have anyone injured here, and there's no one named Axel!" Mallory looked up, and Brooks with a group of men.

Brooks had arrived too quickly.

Chapter 1047

Chapter 1047 Unsolicited Return

When she saw Brooks, North's expression changed. She quickly pulled Mallory's small hand and led her into the wooden house. "Mallory, let's hide." Olive put away the silver needle and walked over. "What happened?"

"Brooks is here."

Olive frowned. "I already sent Mr. Augustine a message before we came over. I didn't expect Brooks to arrive before Elvis."

Elvis and Raven were on their way there. They should be there soon, but

Brooks was one step ahead.

North's expression was also a little solemn. "Right now, Axel is still in a coma, and Brooks is here outside. The situation is very unfavorable for us." [SEARCH THE \(f\)indNOVEL.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mallory did not utter a word. She looked out through the small glass window. Although the villagers and women were trying their best to stop Brooks and not reveal information about Axel and her to him, it was obvious that Brooks had a reliable informer. It was very difficult to fool him. He did not believe the words of the villagers.

"Just this morning, we got the news that you had rescued someone two months ago. Your village. doctor has gone to the town to buy medicine, right?"

The villagers were kind and simple people. Although they wanted to protect

Axel and Mallory, they were not good at lying.

Now that they were exposed by Brooks, the villagers were stunned and their eyes began to dodge with a guilty conscience.

This further confirmed Brooks speculation. He smiled and said, "Where is Axel now? Hurry up and hand him over to me!"

"Sir, we really don't know what you're talking about. Get out of here quickly."

55

Mallory said, "This place can't be held anymore. If this stalemate continues, these innocent villagers will be implicated. Brooks is always ruthless. He would rather kill a thousand by mistake than let one go. I'm afraid he will wipe this village away for Axel alone."

North's face turned pale. She absolutely could not risk so many innocent lives because of her brother. Olive looked at Mallory. "Mallory, what do you think we should do now? Our rescue team should arrive soon, so we must buy time for them to get to us, but this is difficult. We can implicate these innocent villagers. What do you think we should do?"

Mallory looked at Brooks outside. Brooks grabbed a villager by the collar and held him hostage. "What are you doing!"

"Is there still a king's law in broad daylight? You are murdering and breaking the law!"

"Quickly let go of my husband and let go of the child's father!"

The other villagers were already trembling with fright. The women and children suddenly started to

cry.

Brooks winked at his subordinates. "Surround this village immediately. All the old and weak women and children will not be spared!" "Yes, sir!"

11.06

204300

Brooks shouted arrogantly, "Axel! Axel, where are you?"

"Axel, weren't you very arrogant in the past, why are you now a coward?!"

"Axel, I'll count to three. You'd better come out on your own. Otherwise, I'll let these villagers bury you one by one."

"Three,"

"Two,"

Brooks counted sternly.

Mallory turned her head and looked at North. "You spoke to Axel before the accident, right?" North nodded, "Yes."

"Then, did you remind Axel that the situation had changed and that there would be danger?" North's face turned pale. "No, I was anxious to bring him back, but I didn't expect to say this." Olive asked, "Mallory, why are you asking this?"

Mallory's bright black eyes fell on Axel, who was still unconscious,

"If I had reminded him on the phone, then he must have made arrangements on the way back. However, if he has other plans and is waiting for a certain opportunity to turn around, he might as well use this opportunity to take down old Mr. Lewis, take over the power of entire Lewis family, and fulfill all his desires and ambitions."

"However, I didn't remind him of this, and I don't know if he has any arrangements." North looked at Axel, who was unconscious.

At this moment, North regretted her decisions. She should have told her brother about the situation on the phone and told him to make plans earlier.

Axel was in a coma now, no one knew what he was thinking before the accident.

"Mallory, we don't have time anymore,"

Olive reminded.

"Yeah, there's no time left, so If it were you now, what would you do?"

At this time, Brooks was about to count "one" outside. Mallory immediately turned around. She opened the back window and jumped down.

Seeing Mallory's pretty figure disappear from her line of sight, North was stunned. She wanted to run over to check the situation.

But in the next second, Olive reached out and grabbed her slender arm.

North turned around and saw that Olive had placed her finger on her lips and made a "shush" gesture.

North did not dare to speak anymore. At that moment, one of Brooks's subordinates shouted from outside, "Brooks, we caught someone. This girl tried to escape, but we caught her. She is Axel's new lover, Mallory!"

Mallory was captured by Brooks.

"Olive, what is Mallory doing? Is she crazy?" North was shocked.

Everyone knew Brooks's cruel personality, and the last time Brooks saw Mallory at the hospital, he was very interested in Mallory.

The key point was that Brooks was still searching for the Landon family's daughter.

14.06-

The

Of course, Olive knew all of this. "North, Mallory is buying time for our rescue and for Grayson to wake up."

At this point, Olive took out the silver needle again. She slowly pierced the silver needle into Axel's neck and said softly, "Brother Grayson, if you were here, what would you do?"

Olive asked him what he would do if he knew that Brooks had Mallory.

Brooks's subordinates escorted Mallory over, and Brooks quickly let go of the villager whom he was holding him hostage.

"Mallory, it's actually you again."

Brooks was particularly impressed by Mallory. Now that he looked at Mallory's oval face, he immediately geared up for it..

Search the **(f)indNOVEL.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1048

Chapter 1048 You're the first to dare to sleep with me

"Mallory, if you're here, then Axel must be here too. Hurry up and tell me where he is!" Brooks. couldn't wait to catch Axel.

Mallory looked at Brooks. Her voice was indifferent and cold. "Brooks, aren't you afraid?"

Brooks did not understand what she meant. "Afraid? What should I be afraid of? The person who should be most afraid now should be Axel. He has turned into a tortoise and dare not come out. He doesn't even dare to show your face."

Mallory pursed her lips and smiled coldly. "Brooks, haven't you thought about another possibility? Maybe, this is a game set up by Axel. and today, he's going to catch you all." What?

Brooks heart immediately started beating fast. He raised his head and looked around alertly, revealing a bit of panic and fear.

At this moment, his subordinate whispered, "Brooks, I can't see Axel's men here. I think this girl is trying to trick you."

Brooks was stunned. He took two steps forward and held Mallory's face.

"Mallory, I'll give you one last chance, Don't play tricks on me, hurry up and tell me where Axel is

now."

Mallory stared at Brooks. "I already told you where Axel is. Now I'll tell you one last time. Axel is by your side." Mallory did not lie.

Unfortunately, Brooks totally felt that Mallory was toying with him again. "You!" He raised his hand and immediately wanted to slap Mallory.

Mallory did not evade, she just stared at him.

P

Brooks's hand stopped mid air. He looked at the girl in front of him. The nineteen year old girl's face was cold and indifferent. She was not afraid of danger and was calm. Now, she looked at him with a pair of bright black pupils, which directly aroused Brooks's desire to

conquer.

To deal with such a girl, it was useless to beat her, he had to conquer her.

What was more pleasing, was the fact that Mallory was Axel's lady. Brooks didn't know what it felt like to have a taste of Axel's woman.

"I didn't expect you to be so wild and fierce at such a young age. Axel has a good eye for choosing

women."

"You have a beautiful face and a well-developed body. You are really beautiful." Brooks laughed lewdly.

Brooks's subordinates immediately laughed with him, and their wretched eyes fell on Mallory.

Brooks looked at Mallory. Mallory's skin was very delicate, and she still had a tender look.

"Let's do it this way, don't be with Axel anymore. Why don't you just accompany me in the future? I promise to take care of you." "You've been with Axel for so long, you should have learnt how to serve men. How did you serve Axel? I can want you to show me."

14.06

The

20:41M

With that, Brooks reached out and touched Mallory's face.

Mallory's hands were tied with tape, and she could not move. However, when Brooks's salty hands made to touch her face, she opened her mouth and bit his hand fiercely.

"Fuck!" Brooks groaned in pain. "Mallory, don't be ignorant. Axel can't protect you!" he yelled angrily.

"Come on, take her into the room. I want to taste have a taste of her!"

"Axel, if you have the guts, come out quickly. You definitely won't watch your woman to get humiliated, right?"

The two men quickly pushed Mallory into a wooden hut. "Go in! Be quiet!"

"You guys stay here, I'll go in." Brooks walked towards the hut.

"Brooks, we also want to have a taste of her. After you're done playing with her, give her to us." The wretched bodyguards had already taken a fancy to Mallory. And they couldn't wait to also have a taste of her Brooks scoffed, "Okay, I'll discard her to you guys, once I'm done."

Inside the hut.

Mallory sat on a stool, and Brooks excitedly geared towards her. "Beauty, I'm here!"

Brooks walked over and placed his big hand on Mallory's collar.

While at the village, Mallory was dressed in local clothes. But even in her less classic outfit, she was still beautiful. Brooks eyes lit up. Mallory was still growing. In another two years, he wondered how beautiful she would be. "Cooperate obediently, so that you can suffer less."

"Wait a minute." Mallory suddenly stopped him.

Brooks looked at her. "What's wrong?" he inquired.

Mallory moved the tape on her hand. "Loosen the tape on my hand first. It's not interesting to tie me up like this." [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

"Mallory, did you suddenly figure it out, or do you want to play some new tricks?" Brooks was also wary of Mallory. After all, Mallory was not an ordinary girl.

Mallory furrowed her eyebrows and then she laughed. "Brooks, are you afraid of me, or are you afraid that I'm Axel's woman?"

Brooks suddenly felt challenged. Moreover, Mallory looked like a weak girl. Even if she was special, she did not have the power to wrestle with him.

Maybe Mallory was right. What he subconsciously feared was that she was Axel's lady.

"Okay, I untie you now. Mallory, you can't escape from my palm." Brooks quickly helped Mallory untie the tape.

"Mallory, should I take it off now, or do you take it off yourself?" Brooks's gaze landed on Mallory's clothes.

Mallory did not say a word. She took two steps forward and placed her slender hand on Brooks's chest. She gently pushed him back. Brooks was unprotected, his knees touched the edge of the stool, and he sat on the stool.

The

stitute Bridged Botad by My Billionaire Husbanul 209171

"What are you doing?" Brooks stood up.

However, Mallory's hand reached again and held him down. Then she stepped forward and sat directly on Brooks's lap.

Brooks quickly laughed "This is interesting. I have slept with countless women, but you're the one who dares to sleep with me, Mallory."

Search the **findNovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1049

Chapter 1049 Tears, Like Raindrops.

Brooks felt that he had found a treasure. He liked the feeling of being dominated on bed.

Mallory sat on Brooks's thigh. Her slender white fingers crawled up on Brooks's chest. "Brooks, do you like this?" she gently whispered.

"I like it! Of course, I do! Mallory, do you usually play with Axel like this? Does he also like being dominated by a woman?" Brooks laughed lewdly.

Mallory raised her eyebrows. Her tender and white pupils slowly radiated, showing how cold and glamorous she would be when she grew up. "He doesn't like this. He likes to take the initiative." Brooks immediately reached out and grasped Mallory's soft waist. Mallory's waist was extremely soft. The feeling he derived for holding onto her waist made Brooks's blood boil.

"Let's have some fun, my dear."

"Okay, then this game has officially started," Mallory declared as her fingers slid down and landed on Brooks's belt.

Brooks was extremely impatient and felt like hurriedly devouring Mallory.

At that moment, he suddenly felt a cold light flashing in his eyes. Brooks had been in the battle field for years. He suddenly opened his eyes and saw that there was already a sharp knife in Mallory's hand, and the tip of the knife was coldly stabbed at his heart.

"Who are you?" Brooks immediately scolded. He avoided the tip of the knife and slapped Mallory's chest.

Mallory stood up and took a few steps back. However, when she turned her wrist, the sharp blade immediately stabbed on Brooks's face.

Brooks reached out and touched his face, he was bleeding badly. He looked at Mallory angrily. "Who are you? You're not Axel's lover!"

He had always thought that Mallory was a helpless girl, but now he realized that he was very wrong. Mallory's face suddenly turned cold. "Brooks, don't you recognize this knife in my hand?" Brooks looked closely and saw that the knife in Mallory's hand was very familiar.

That was his knife!

How could his knife be in Mallory's hands?

The knife should still be stuck in Landon Hall's heart.

He had used the knife to kill Landon!

Brooks looked at Mallory shock. The scene in his memory slowly overlapped with the girl in front of

him.

That night, it was dark and windy. The Hall family's daughter broke in to fight him, and then took a pencil and stabbed it into his right eye.

From then on, his right eye couldn't function, and he became a one-eyed dragon.

That night, he seemed to have seen the eyes of the Hall family's daughter. The faint moonlight shone through the curtains. Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Hall family's daughter slowly overlapped with Mallory, who stood in front of him.

"It's actually you! You're the daughter of the Hall family that I've been looking for!" Brooks muttered shockingly.

14:07 O

The

2016 M

He

Mallory curled her red lips into a shallow arc. "Brooks,

the Josie Hall, the daughter of the Hall family.

Mallory was Josie. And Josie was Mallory!

"Axel actually secretly kept you by his side. I said that there is something wrong with Axel. I must tell the old man and have him bring Axel's bones to ashes." Mallory sneered. "I'm afraid you won't have that chance. Maybe in your next life."

Brooks looked at Mallory contemptuously. In terms of skills, he did not take her seriously.

"Mallory, do you want to avenge your father? I think you are asking for your own death."

Mallory raised her hand and twisted her long, black hair. This knife was stained with her father's blood.

"We'll know after a try."

With that Mallory and Brooks began fighting

Mallory had followed her father since she was a child.

However, Mallory was very flexible, and her ability to adapt to changes was extremely strong.

Brooks was impatient. The realization that Mallory was the daughter of the Hall family made him even more relentless. He had dreamt of dealing thoroughly with her! Brooks stretched out his hand and pulled out the sharp weapon from his waist. He directly stabbed the sharp weapon into Mallory's right shoulder.

Mallory's face was pale, and her blood flowed from her shoulders.

"Mallory, don't struggle anymore, you lost, hahaha." Now that Brooks was reluctant to kill Mallory, he laughed wildly.

Mallory looked at Brooks and sneered. She asked, "Really?"

Brooks was stunned for a moment. At that moment, he saw Mallory approaching, and she quickly flashed in front of him.

Initially, the sharp weapon in his hand had stabbed her in the shoulder. She could choose to retreat and pull it out, but she did not.

Swiftly, Brooks heard the sound of a sharp weapon penetrating his entire shoulder.

Even though Brooks had been in the battle field for so many years, he had never seen someone like Mallory. She was tough and was not afraid of pain.

At this moment, Brooks felt a sudden pain. It turned out that Mallory had pushed the knife deep into

his heart.

Brooks's pupils suddenly shrank, and with a bang, he fell directly to the ground.

Brooks's eyes widened in disbelief. He stared at the girl in front of him. Mallory was also looking

down at him.

Brooks really did not expect that he would fall into this girl's hands.

Mallory looked at Brooks, and she closed her eyes for some seconds. Then, she indifferently turned around and left.

She didn't feel the pain a while ago, but at that moment, the pain in her shoulder was unbearable. A fountain of sweat appeared on her forehead, and her clothes were covered in blood. 14.07

When her father died

This kind of pain was something her father had experienced before.

Mallory closed her pale lips, her eyes suddenly reddened, and she murmured, "Dad." When her father died, she did not cry. But now, she was in tears.

(3)

Chapter 1050

Chapter 1050 Timid

Mallory slowly raised her hand to wipe her wet face.

At this moment, a rope was suddenly thrown from behind and wrapped around Mallory's neck. Mallory felt it difficult to breathe.

It turned out that Brooks was still on the ground. He was supported by a strong unwillingness and resentment. Even if he died, he wanted Mallory to go with him.

Mallory wanted to struggle, but her entire right shoulder was pierced, and she was out of strength.

Her face slowly turned red. Mallory felt that her eyelids were getting heavier. She wondered if she was about to die.

Mallory's hand slowly and weakly lowered. She felt really sleepy. She wanted to sleep.

Mallory closed her eyes.

At this moment, there was a bang, and the door of the wooden house was suddenly kicked open. Mallory was awakened by this loud noise. Mallory slowly opened her eyes. She saw that the closed wooden house door was pushed open.

A figure came against the light and forcefully broke into her line of sight.

The person walked over with sonorous footsteps, and then squatted on one knee in front of her. Mallory saw clearly that it was Axel! He actually woke up.

At this moment, Axel stretched out his hand, and Mallory felt the rope around her neck loosened instantly. She was unprepared. The fresh air immediately rushed in. She coughed as she couldn't breathe. Mallory felt very embarrassed. Her face was covered in tears, sweat, and blood. She was as dirty as a tabby cat.

At this moment, Axel's voice sounded from above her head. He had just woken up, and his low, magnetic voice was faintly hoarse. There was a smile on her face, "Mallory, do you have a spare life?" Mallory looked up at him. He was still handsome, but there was a layer of stubble on his chin. He looked deep and mature.

"If I die, you don't have to feel guilty because this has nothing to do with you. I must avenge my father," Mallory replied as she touched her red neck.

Axel raised his eyebrows and looked at her, then stretched out his hand and directly hugged her. Mallory was so frightened that she reached out and wrapped her arms around his neck. This could be considered a human instinct, but she soon realized that this posture was too intimate and inappropriate.

"Let me down, I don't want to hug you. I can walk by myself."

"Are you sure you can leave by yourself?" Axel touched her bloody, right shoulder.

Mallory sucked in pain and almost fainted.

However, she was very dissatisfied. She raised her head and glared at him, she gritted her teeth and cursed, "Despicable!" After she finished speaking, she walked away.

14:07

anaira Hushatul

2048 0

Axel knew how much pain she was in. He saw that she was right. She was wild, fierce and tough. She was a wild horse.

Brooks still laid on the ground. A while ago, he was about to drag Mallory to accompany him to hell. Brooks looked at Axel. "You...you..." He made to speak, but he couldn't. Axel held Mallory.

"Why didn't you think twice about it and let yourself live?" Axel asked Brooks. Brooks was furious. He was really so angry that he immediately lost his temper. Axel nonchalantly carried Mallory and left with her. Elvis and Raven rushed over and dealt with Brooks's men as quickly as possible.

Inside the hut, Olive frowned as she looked at the sharp weapon in Mallory's shoulder. "I want to take out the sharp weapon inside immediately. Is there any anesthetic or anesthesia herbs here?" When North saw Mallory's wound, her legs weakened. She had always lived a very expensive life and was most afraid of pain. She felt pity for Mallory.

"Olive, the village doctor was so frightened that she ran away. There is no anesthesia at all." Olive looked at Mallory and immediately said, "Mallory, I have to operate you immediately, but there's no anesthetic here. It's going to hurt a lot. Can you hold back?"

North took a deep breath. "Operation without anesthesia?"

Mallory muttered calmly, "Go on."

Olive looked at Axel. "Axel, please come. I need your help."

Axel walked over. "Tell me, what do you want me to do?"

"Axel, I need you to help me control Mallory's body. She will definitely struggle under the severe pain."

"Alright." Axel nodded.

Olive took out her silver needle and started the operation.

North was dumbfounded. She couldn't believe that the operation had commenced.

"Wait a minute, Mallory, this pillow is for you. When you feel the pain, bite the pillow. Don't bite your tongue." North handed a pillow to Mallory. Mallory reached out and took it.

At this moment, North quickly lowered her waist and whispered into Axel's ear, "When Mallory can't bear the pain anymore, just kiss her." Axel looked at North.

North blinked her eyes playfully.

Olive heated the scalpel and instructed, "Mr. Lewis, help me take off Mallory's coat."

Axel raised his eyebrows, and his eyes fell from Mallory's face to her dress.

Mallory's pale face immediately turned red. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"I'll do it myself," Mallory insisted.

Axel's hand was already on her dress. "Mallory, why are you shy? Aren't you wearing underwear?"

14.07

11

Don't tell me that other than this dress, you'll be completely naked."

Mallory felt like biting him.

Axel didn't have the patience, hence he tore open her dress.

Mallory immediately felt the fresh air on her body, and her waist bead was before Axel's sight.

Axel was stunned. He did not expect her to wear this.

Search the **Findnovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1051

Chapter 1051 Kiss

Mallory was still young, and she wore a waist bead. Axel was stunned for a moment.

Mallory's skin was smooth and glowy. The red waistbead hung around her waist. It was so beautiful that it was difficult for one to not look at it.

"What are you looking at?!" Mallory covered herself and glared at him.

Axel also realized that he seemed to have stared too much. And that was very wrong of him. He coughed awkwardly. "Why are you dressed like this?" He hastily changed the topic. She had no clothes to wear. She had borrowed the dress that she wore.

"Of course, to seduce a man!" Mallory replied angrily.

"Then am I not a man? Why can't I look?"

"I wanted to seduce Brooks, not you!"

Axel had nothing else to say. It seemed that Brooks had an affair with her before he died.

He looked down at the place she was covering. "You don't need to cover yourself. You have already been seen by others."

Back in the hospital, Brooks was peeping outside the door. He once pressed her on the bed and kissed her, and even reached for her clothes and had even groped her. "That was in the past!" Mallory replied calmly.

"Are you saying that you've grown up a bit, but no matter how I see it, I still think you're a public commodity."

Olive couldn't help but let out a cough as the atmosphere became more uncomfortable. Olive had to cough to remind them of the operation.

"Axel, let's get started."

Mallory glared at Axel, then she hissed. "Doctor Hart, let's begin."

Olive walked up to Mallory, and she grabbed the handle of the sharp weapon, and began to pull it

out.

Beads of sweat formed on Mallory's forehead. She clutched the pillow to her lips, and she quickly bit

it.

She was in so much pains.

At this moment, Mallory wished that she could faint so she would not feel the pain.

When Axel saw that she had bitten on her lower lip, he noticed that her lip dripped with blood.

Mallory couldn't bite herself, it would easily get out of control, and it would be very dangerous.

Mallory was forced to open her mouth, and her body began to twist as she tried to break free from Axel's imprisonment. "She can't move!" Olive quickly reminded. "I've pulled it to a critical position. It will cause her blood to flow enormously."

Axel took a look and saw that Mallory's blood was already spurting out of her shoulder.

"Be quiet!" Axel pursed his lips and said in a deep voice, then he held her body to prevent her from moving.

Mallory felt very dizzy. Her consciousness was dissipating. She wanted to close her eyes.

107-

210

"Mallory's blood pressure keeps dropping and her heartbeat is starting to weaken. She's about to faint. Master Axel, quickly think of a way to wake Mallory's consciousness!" Olive uttered urgently. Axel knew that Mallory couldn't hold on anymore, because her skin had become extremely cold. Axel leaned forward and kissed Mallory's lips.

Mallory suddenly opened her eyes, and Axel's handsome facial features was magnified in her line of sight.

He didn't close his eyes, but he stared quietly at her.

Axel actually leaned forward and kissed her again. Mallory was dumfounded.

"Hold on. I'll pull it out." Olive informed them.

Mallory hissed in pain, her teeth clenching against the tip of her tongue.

Axel stretched out his big palm and clasped the back of her head.

He had also kissed her in the hospital, but his lips were pressed together. He did not move too much, but this time was different. What was he doing?

She was a young adult, and she had no experience in love affairs. She had zero theoretical and practical experience.

Axel had come into contact with quite a few women over the years.

He felt that her body was soft and smooth, just like the tasty jelly he had eaten when he was a child. Mallory's pupils widened as she stared at him. The pure ignorance in her eyes was incomparable. Axel felt that he had done something bad. His bulging Adam's apple rolled up and down. He reached out and covered her eyes.

With a loud pop, Olive took the opportunity to pull out the sharp weapon from Mallory's shoulder. "Alright, it worked."

Mallory could not hold back, her eyes darkened and she fainted.

Axel immediately reached out and carried her into his embrace. He patted her pale face. "Mallory, wake up!"

Mallory did not wake up.

"Axel, don't be nervous. The surgery was successful. I'll give her an injection to stop the bleeding. She will wake up soon," Olive affirmed.

Axel pursed his thin lips. "I'm not nervous. It's just that she is my responsibility. I can't let her die."

With that, he gently placed Mallory on the bed, then he turned around and went out.

North watched her brother disappear. Then, she wiped Mallory's dirty face with a warm towel.

"Olive, my brother is stubborn. I think my brother has a crush on Mallory." Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Olive smiled at North and said, "North, don't worry, I'm sure Grayson has love in his heart, so he understands what love is."

Compared to Raven's difficult love path, Grayson understood love better.

North looked at Mallory. "When I first met Mallory, I felt that she was too young. My brother's job was very dangerous, and I needed a gentle and considerate sister-in-law. Now, it seems that I was wrong."

Olive pursed her lips, and then she said, "It's also the first time I've seen a girl like Mallory. What she gets and what she doesn't get is not as good as her heart. She doesn't need any status to raise her price. She acts resolutely and calmly. Every progress we've made is because of her firm and strong

heart."

Axel walked out. He squinted his eyes with his hands in his trouser pockets. The fresh air outside quickly dispelled the restlessness in his body.

At this moment, Axel saw Raven standing in front of him.

The duo stared at each other.

Chapter 1052

Chapter 1052: Love is Time

When their eyes met, a subtle spark splashed out.

At this moment, Raven stepped forward and came to Axel's side. "My mother sent a text message to Brooks, revealing your identity to him. She told him that you're Grayson Paulo," Raven said frankly. Axel raised his eyebrows with his hands in his trouser pockets. "I guessed it when North called me." "This time, I owe you my life, so you can do whatever you want," Raven replied.

Axel squinted his bright peach blossom eyes, and then curved his thin lips into a sinister arc. "I can do whatever I want to do? Your family have tried to kill me twice. If I want you to risk your life, will you do it?" "Okay," Raven nodded calmly. "Even if I have to risk my life, I will never regret it."

The atmosphere between the two quickly turned cold.

At this moment, there was a squeak. The wooden house door was suddenly pushed open and North walked out.

"Bro," North reached out and held Axel's strong arm.

Axel fondly patted North's long hair. At this moment, Axel saw that Raven's gaze was on North's hand, and he even wore an unhappy expression.

Axel felt relieved. He knew that Raven was really a jealous type.

At this moment, North's gaze fell on Raven's handsome face. She asked suspiciously, "Axel, who is this?"

Olive had already told Axel about North's condition, so Axel knew that North had forgotten about Raven. "Oh, he's my friend."

North looked at Raven and suddenly her eyes lit up. "I remember you!"

Raven's hands quickly clenched into a fists. He had been here for a while. He knew that she was right in front of him, but he could only look at her, and could not dare to get close to her. He was afraid that his approach would bring bad luck and disaster to her again.

Could it be that her memory had recovered, and she remembered him?

This was also possible. After all, the trigger for North's mental illness was Axel's supposed death. Now that Axel was alive, North's mental illness might be cured.

Raven's heart, which had been silent for a long time, suddenly boiled. He immediately took a step forward and looked at North with his pair of cold black eyes. "Who am I?"

"We met at the airport two days ago. You helped me pick up my candy from the floor, right?" North replied with a smile.

Raven's boiling blood instantly cooled down. It turned out that this was what she remembered, but she did not remember him.

"What's wrong with you? Am I right?" Raven's expression was a little ugly, and North thought that she had made a mistake.

Raven looked at North's beautiful eyes. Ever since she had forgotten about him and learned of her brother's whereabouts, she seemed to have come back to life. However, when she was by his side, she was so empty, pale and withered.

14.07

Me Billionaire Hu

Raven looked greedily at such the beautiful woman before him. At this moment, he knew that he had lost completely.

He smiled softly, and said, "Yes, we met at the airport. You are so smart."

"Right." North smiled brightly.

Axel stared at Raven with a hint of surprise in his eyes. He still understood Raven very well. A man who used to be so strong and domineering actually began to willingly retreat a few steps, and learned to piously care and watch."

At this moment, Raven raised his head and looked at Axel. "Although Brooks has been dealt with, there are even bigger troubles waiting for you outside. Mr. Lewis already suspected your identity. Now that Brooks is gone, what are your plans?"

Axel was expressionless. He looked into the distance and said, "I have my own plans."

"You need help?"

"No need." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven did not say anything else.

Axel looked at North. "North, I'm going back to Australia. It's too dangerous for you to follow me, so I can't bring you with me."

"Axel, I don't want to go to such a dangerous place. Don't worry, go back to Australia. I believe that you can solve everything perfectly. I'll go to a beautiful city with Olive to start over. I'll take care of the baby in my womb. He will be delicious safely and healthy."

With that, North's small hand gently rested on her slightly bulging belly. She raised her red lips. "Bro, I'm grown now."

Axel raised his hand and gently caressed her hair.

With Olive around, Mallory quickly woke up, and Axel took Mallory back to Australia.

North reluctantly waved goodbye to Mallory.

Axel, Raven and Elvis, the three men stood on the side.

Axel looked at Raven, and said, "Now that North has forgotten you, and she's about to start a new life. Stay away from her and don't show up again in her life."

Raven pursed his lips and slowly shook his head. "I can't promise you that. Although North has forgotten me, from now on, I'll be where she is."

Axel coldly snorted, "Don't you think North has suffered enough?"

"The other day, I injected North with a second dose of injection. You all probably thought that I let go of North's hand. But that's not true. It doesn't matter if she forgets

me. This doesn't change anything. I will enter her life with a new identity, and I will be with her for a long time in the way that she likes, and also look after our baby."

Axel immediately reached out and grabbed Raven's collar.

Raven did not resist. He stared at Axel calmly. "I owe you my life. If you want to take it back now,

take it."

With that, Raven closed his eyes and calmly accepted his fate.

Withal, Axel let go of him.

Raven raised his head and looked at Axel.

1407

Axel said, "Raven, I don't want your life now. In the future, I will punish you by making you spend the rest of your life to love North. If I find out that you have treated her badly, I will immediately surface and take your life."

With that, Axel left.

Raven stood calmly, as he watched Axel leave.

At this moment, Raven stepped forward and patted Raven's shoulder.

"Grayson has entrusted his sister, North, to you. Grayson recognizes you and loves what North loves. Grayson is the best brother in the world."

"Actually, this is not only North's rebirth, but also yours. The gloom is over, and the future will be sunny. Come on, say goodbye to the past. Your children are growing up in North's stomach day by day. You must live up to your time and your love."

(3)

(0)

14:07-

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1053

Chapter 1053 - Two hearts Align

North followed Olive to a small town. The scenery here was beautiful. North got settled here.

The scar on North's right face had never healed. When she first arrived here, the neighbors' children chased after her and called her an ugly lady.

However, the kids were quickly scolded by their parents. The neighbors were very friendly to her, and they even sent her some cakes to apologize. Everyone got along happily and harmoniously. However, North laughed over it and didn't take it seriously.

Olive went to the mall to buy some clothes. When she returned, she saw North sitting in front of her house from a distance. She held a red thread in her hand, and had created a variety of beautiful graphics. The children were stunned. Their eyes sparkled as they looked at North.

"Miss, how did you do it? Can you teach us?"

"Really?" North winked playfully. "Alright then, I'll reluctantly teach you guys."

"Awesome!" The children jumped up happily.

At this moment, a child pointed at the left side of North's face. "Look, Miss ugly's left face is so beautiful.

The children stepped forward and covered North's injured right face with their hands.

"She's so beautiful. She looks like a fairy from the sky."

"Hey, why do I suddenly feel that sister ugly looks familiar? I think I've seen her before!"

"Where?"

"On TV. Oh, I remember. It was on TV!"

"How is that possible? My mother said that all the beautiful ladies on TV are big stars. We ordinary people can't be on TV. How could ugly sister be a big star?"

These were all children, and their minds were not yet mature. They quickly rejected the suggestion that North was a big star.

At this moment, the mothers of the children appeared. "It's time to go home for dinner!"

"Mom, let's play with ugly sister for a while." The children surrounded North and were unwilling to leave.

The two mothers walked over and looked at North with a smile.

"My dear, since you came, our sons and daughters have all been kidnapped by you. They like to play with you."

North gently touched the heads of the children. "I just like to play with them. We've become good friends now." [search the findNovel.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North smiled as she placed her hand on her slightly bulging belly. "In six months, my baby will be born. I'm learning how to be a mother."

North had always liked children,

She was very happy now.

"My dear, it's been a few days since you moved here. Where's your husband?"

"Yeah, we haven't met your husband yet. It's very difficult for a pregnant lady to be alone. A man

14.07

must be by her side."

When Olive heard them talking about this topic, she quickly stepped forward and wanted to interrupt the conversation.

However, Olive's footsteps slowed down because she heard North's reply. "My husband...he's not by my side now. I seem to have lost him. However, I know who he is. I'll find him!" Olive raised her head and looked at North in shock. She didn't even know if North's words were true

or not.

However, she remembered a very strange thing. Since North lost her memory, she had never asked who the father of her child was.

This was not reasonable.

When a woman woke up and found out that she was pregnant, the first thing she should ask was how the child came about and who the child's father was. However, North had never asked. Olive was stunned by the realization.

At this moment, North turned her head and saw Olive. "Olive, are you back?".

Olive quickly dismissed her thoughts and walked forward. "Yes, North, I bought some clothes for the baby."

Olive bought a courtyard house for North in town.

In the room, North looked at the pile of baby clothes on the big bed.

"That's necessary. I'm the baby's godmother." Olive lovingly touched North's stomach.

"Olive, I've settled down here. You don't have to accompany me anymore. It's not fair for me to occupy your time. Doctor Hart, hurry up and save others."

Olive had been with North all this time. Many medical procedures and surgical plans had been stopped. Now that North was stable, it was time for Olive to leave.

"North," Olive raised her eyes and looked at North, "Do you know who the child's father is?"

"Oh, my God!" North quickly covered her mouth and was shocked. "Olive, we have such a good relationship. Didn't I tell you who the father is?"

Olive shook her head. "No, you didn't."

"Come here, I'll write it for you."

North quickly sat a chair. She picked up a pen and wrote a name on the paper. "Olive, look, that's the father of my child!"

Olive looked over and a familiar name jumped into her line of sight.

Olive suspected that her eyes were dazzling, but North had indeed written Raven's name.

At this moment, North rested her chin in her hands as she looked out the window into the distance. "Olive, I can't remember the story between him and I anymore. I can't even remember his appearance. It's very likely that we were just a one night stand."

"But there was a voice whispering in my ear. He said that I shouldn't forget his name. He said that his name was Raven Domino."

"So, I remembered his name. And his hand has always been engraved in my heart."

Olive looked at the words "Raven Domino" on the page. She finally understood all that happened.

The Substitute Bride: Darul hu My Billionaire Husband

Raven had spent many years carving her own name on his body. And that made it difficult for her to forget his name.

(2)

Search the **Findnøvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1054

Chapter 1054: Promising Forever

Olive looked at North and slowly pulled North's small hand. "North, I know who Raven Domino is." "Really?"

"Of course, I can also tell you who he is. Do you want to hear it?"

North hesitated for a moment, then she asked, "Is he by my side now?"

"But I'm by your side, North. I've always been here, I've never left."

"Then I don't want to hear it."

"Why? North, don't you want to find Raven?"

"I want to find Raven myself. I feel like I forgot a lot of things. I want to find Raven, and along the way, I want to regain my memories of him. Resentment, love, anger, happiness and pain, sadness and sweet past, I want to remember them all."

Olive looked at the firm and bright light in North's eyes. "Okay," she said and gently smiled.

North was already asleep. Olive packed her things and prepared some work notes. The next day, she would be leaving and officially returning to her post.

At this moment, the phone lit up and there was a call.

It was Raven

Olive did not have any surprises. His call was not unexpected.

"Hello, Mr. Domino," Olive said into the phone.

Raven's low-pitched voice quickly passed over. "Is North asleep?"

"Yes. It's so late. Aren't you supposed to be resting?"

"I'm downstairs."

Olive stood up and walked to the window. She opened the curtains and saw that a silver Maybach was parked quietly outside the courtyard gate.

"I heard that you're leaving tomorrow. I want to ask for your help," Raven said in a low voice.

"I'm listening, Mr. Domino."

"From today onwards, I won't leave, I will accompany North and the child. I was not there when she was pregnant for the first time. This time, I will not leave her alone. But as it stands, I have no suitable excuse to approach her. I was afraid that she would be on guard against me, but instead, it would be self-defeating. I thought about a way out. You'll introduce me to North as the personal driver you found for her. That way, she'll be at ease around me."

Raven, a driver?

Olive knew that Raven would surface sooner or later. When she left, Olive was confident that Raven would take her place and accompany North and her child forever. North was pregnant for the first time, and he was not there.

Now that North was pregnant for the second time, he would not leave again.

When a woman was pregnant, she needed her partner frequently beside her. Search the findNovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Okay," Olive nodded in agreement.

by My Billionaire Husband

2106.0

"By the way, I don't plan to use Raven anymore. I'll be called Jeffrey in the future."

Elvis told Olive that after North left, Raven had burnt the Domino family's mansion to ashes. Olive's heart finally calmed down. She replied calmly, "Alright, Jeffrey." The next morning.

Regarding the "driver," North did not agree. "Olive, thank you for your kindness, but I still don't need a driver. And he's even a man. It's weird for me to be in such close proximity with a man." Olive worked hard to help North psychologically. "North, you are not alone. You're a pregnant woman. Your belly will slowly grow, and it will not be convenient for you to move around in the future. You still have to go to the hospital for a maternity checkup. You have to go every week. Besides, you live alone. Jeffrey is familiar with your brother. He is still your brother's friend. We are not here with you, so just allow him take care of you. That way, we can rest assured that you're safe." Olive's persuasion was so painstaking, and North was moved. "But why did he decide to be my driver?"

"Because... The thing is Jeffrey's family is undergoing some financial difficulties, and he needs money urgently. My brother and I promised to give him a generous reward. We are all acquaintances. We all had already reached an agreement. If you refuse, you'll be leaving everyone embarrassed."

After listening to Olive's convincing words, North finally agreed. "Alright then."

Olive and her brother had their own things to do, so she could accept this as a way to buy them peace of mind.

"That's great, North. Jeffrey is already here. Now, let him take you to the hospital to create a card for the birth checkup," Olive muttered as she pushed North out.

The gate of the courtyard was squeaked open. North saw the tall and handsome figure outside. Raven had arrived early.

Today, Raven was wearing a black trench coat and a pair of gold spectacles on his beautiful face. He had waited for a long time. The golden light plated the warmth of his body, making people unable to look away.

North recognized Raven at a glance. It turned out that he was her brother's friend.

"Jeffrey!" Olive called out.

Raven quickly raised his head. He walked over to them, and his gentle gaze fell on North's body.

North waved and said, "Hello."

"Hello," Raven replied.

Olive quickly said, "North, Jeffrey has come to pick you up. Hurry up and go to the hospital. I'm leaving too."

Raven opened the front passenger's door very gently.

However, North did not get in the car. She looked at the Maybach and then moved to Olive's side in small steps.

"How come he drives a luxurious car when he's broke?" She whispered into Olive's eyes.

Olive smirked and responded, "The Maybach doesn't belong to him. He rented it!" "Oh," North nodded.

The Subcrituta Beula Moted hu Mu Milano Husband

Olive let out a sigh of relief. Fortunately, North believed her.

At this moment, she heard North say, "Olive, the watch on his wrist seems to cost a lot of money." "That's fake," Olive quickly replied.

"However, the fabric on his body is also very expensive. If you look at it properly, you'll notice that it's a customized outfit. Also, he has an extraordinary and personable demeanor. He looks like a rich man." North became more and more suspicious.

Olive realized that she was being too careless. She should have informed the rich Raven in advance to keep a low profile.

After all, North was born in the upper class and had access to a lot of luxurious properties. She could easily tell if someone had money or not.

(2)

1(0)

Search the **Find_novel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1055

Chapter 1055 Sister Ugly Has A Husband!

Olive quickly let out a low cough and explained palely, "North, you're reading it wrong. These are all fake. Let's not pay attention to them. Hurry up and go to the hospital." Olive pushed North into the car.

North pondered for a moment, then she said, "Olive, I'll take you to the airport."

"That's not necessary. I'll have someone else take me." Olive winked playfully.

North turned her head and saw that a Rolls-Royce Phantom was already parked in the alley behind. A tall and sturdy man stood beside the luxury car.

Olive ran to Elvis's side. Elvis took advantage of the situation and held her slender waist. While she was in Elvis's embrace, Olive looked back and waved at North. "Bye, North." The Augustine family disappeared from sight.

When Raven got into the car, he saw North staring at the rearview mirror reluctantly. She stared at the direction Olive had taken. He reached out and fastened her seat belt. "Stop looking, ma'am. They're all gone."

North retracted her gaze and looked at Raven. She didn't know if it was her illusion, but she felt that the driver seemed a little unhappy.

When she arrived at the hospital, North received a maternity checkup. At this time, she was already four months pregnant and could have her first 4D color doppler ultrasound.

The four-dimensional color Doppler ultrasound could clearly see the baby in her womb. North had been excited about this for a long time."

"North, it's your turn." At this moment, the nurse called out.

"Okay." North quickly stood up and walked into the 4D ultrasound room.

Because Raven had been with North the entire time, the nurse blushed and stared at Raven with a sweet smile. "Dad, you can go in together." North suddenly halted. Dad?

She wondered who the nurse was referring to.

North looked back and saw that Raven had followed behind her.

"Jeffrey, just wait for me outside," North instructed. She felt a little awkward. She couldn't understand why he followed behind her.

Raven reached out and took her bag. He said righteously, "This is my job. I'll be watching you every step of the way, so I can't stay back." North was dumbfounded. Jeffrey seemed like a caring and dedicated driver, and it really made it impossible for her to refuse.

At this moment, the doctor said, "What are you guys doing? Take off your shoes and lie down. Don't you want to see the baby anymore?" "I'm so sorry, I do." North took off her shoes and climbed onto the bed.

"Pull up your clothes," the doctor ordered.

North turned her head and looked at Raven beside her. "Jeffrey, turn your head around."

The Substitute Prode: Boted by My Billionaire Hushand

21080

Raven saw the shy, embarrassed and firm rejection in her twin kling eyes. Now, to her, he was a completely unfamiliar man.

Raven didn't want to scare her, so he obediently turned his back.

North took off her clothes, and the doctor started to do the 4D ultrasound.

"Wow, the little guy looks really good. He's very healthy, naughty and active."

Hearing the doctor's words, Raven quickly turned around. His eyes fell on the screen. He saw the baby in North's stomach. The baby was now awake and was moving his hands and feet. Raven's chest suddenly throbbed heavily. This little life was an unexpected joy in his life. During the most difficult days for him and North, this little life grew up tenaciously and never gave up on them. Raven's eyes fell on North again. She was looking at the baby with joy, and she did not notice that he had turned around.

The bumps along the way was finally settled. Now that he was by her side, by the baby's side, Raven felt at home. Search The Findnøvel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

After the checkup, Raven drove North home.

The moment the Maybach car came to a stop, the children ran over. "Look, I'm not lying, the husband of the ugly lady is here!"

Raven got out of the car first, then he walked over to open the passenger door, he opened the door and North get out of the car.

At this moment, North heard the children shouting, "Oh, my God! The ugly lady's husband is too handsome. How can he be so handsome?"

North looked up and saw that the children were staring at Raven, with admiration in their eyes.

"When I grow up, I want to be as handsome as her husband!"

"When I grow up, I want to marry a

Who is as handsome as the her husband!"

North stepped forward and touched the little heads of the children. "Listen to me, he's not my husband."

"You're lying, he's your husband!"

"She's ashamed. She is even lying to the child!"

"You already have such a handsome husband. What more do you want? I understand. You're showing off!"

North was overwhelmed by the children and wasn't given an opportunity to explain the situation to them. She simply ignored them and went straight into the courtyard.

The children were laughing at her and spreading rumors. "I'm going to go back and tell my mother that North has a husband!"

"I'm going back to tell my father!"

"Go and tell the world!" North replied impatiently.

In the courtyard, North realized that there was someone behind her, it was Raven.

"Raven, although you're my driver, your mission has been completed now. It's getting late. Go back and have some rest." North politely asked him to leave. 1105

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2106

Raven did not insist. After all, he had a lot of time now, and he could take his time.

"Rest early, I'm leaving." Raven turned around and left.

North looked at him. He did have a glowy skins. The children seemed to be fascinated by him.

Moreover, his physique was also very good. He was not exaggerated like her brother. On the contrary, he was very expensive. He had wide shoulders, narrow waist and raised hips. North suddenly reached out and tapped her head. What was she thinking about?

Was she fantasizing about a driver?

North was a big star, who had seen different types of gorgeous men. How could she actually be interested in a driver?

(1)

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Read Chapter 1056

Chapter 1056

Chapter 1056 Charm!

There were several questions running through North's mind. Could it due the pregnancy that her body's estrogen had soared, causing her to begin to be dissatisfied with her desires? Now that Olive was not around, North was too embarrassed to ask Olive about this, so she was even more depressed.

At this moment, a maid informed her, saying, "Miss Paulo, dinner is ready."

"Okay, I'll be there soon." North retracted her thoughts and went to eat dinner.

After dinner, North returned to her room. She took a shower and then came out in her pajamas.

Seated in front of the dresser, she took out the lotion that Olive had left for her and started to apply it to her belly.

During and after pregnancy, some women developed stretch marks. This moisturizing cream could perfectly solve this problem.

"Baby, I know you want to be beautiful when you are born. Mummy also needs to be beautiful." North caressed her stomach joyfully.

At this moment, there was a thud, and the baby inside kicked her palm, as if he was interacting with her.

Today, the doctor and Olive had said that the baby was very lively and active.

North knew that it was a daughter inside.

However, even if she didn't have a girl, as long as she grew up safely, healthy and happy, North didn't mind.

North pursed her lips and smiled happily.

Raven still did not leave. His luxurious car was still parked outside the courtyard, and his back rested on the seat. He was watching the surveillance video through the phone in his hand.

He installed a monitor in North's room, so he could see everything that was happening inside. The act of installing a monitor in her room was probably very sick and extreme. If North found out about it one day, she would probably be shocked beyond words.

However, he desperately wanted to know North and the baby's every move. They could not disappear from his sight, even for a second.

Raven looked at North on the surveillance screen. North's curly brown hair scattered loosely, and the dim yellow light softened her facial features. She lowered her eyebrows and touched her slightly raised abdomen.

Raven stretched out his hand, and his slender fingertips landed on her little face through the screen. After the storm had passed, she had finally gotten a peaceful life. Although there were still many regrets, it was so beautiful that it felt like a dream.

At this moment, North began to smear on her body again.

Raven's bulging throat immediately rolled. North still mentioned her weight despite being pregnant. She had slender limbs and a slender figure. Raven's eyes instantly reddened. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

A lot of things had happened during this period of time. Coupled with the reasons for his health, he hadn't thought about it for a long time. 14.08

The Substitute Bride Doted by My Billionaire Husband

Now that she was beautiful and was still his beloved, he felt his heart pound heavily.

Raven wanted to open the car door and rush inside, pull her and the baby into his arms and hug them fiercely.

However, he could not.

Their current life was too beautiful. It was like a dream. He was afraid that he would shatter this dream with his own hands. North had a good night's sleep and then she woke up. She opened the door and the neighbors quickly gathered around.

"North, was that tall and handsome man your husband?"

"Jeffrey is your baby's daddy, right?"

"Your husband is really a handsome. He's one of a kind."

North knew that those arrogant children were really going to tell the world.

"No, he's not my husband." North quickly waved her hand to deny it.

"My dear, don't be shy. Last night, your husband's car was parked outside for the whole night. He left this morning." What?

He didn't leave last night and was outside the door the entire time?

North felt that this driver of hers was extremely professional.

"He's really not my husband, I'm not lying to you!" North affirmed in a serious tone.

"Really?" The women's eyes lit up, and they were even more excited than before.

"That's great! Is Jeffrey married? Does he have a girlfriend? How old is he now, where is his home, and what are his parents's occupations?" North shuddered. She sensed that the ladies were interested in Raven.

"What do you guys mean?"

"I have a daughter in my family. She is twenty-two years old. She is not only beautiful, but also a top. student. I think she is a good match for Jeffrey."

"I have a younger sister. She is thirty years old this year. Although my sister is a little older, she is very rich. I think she'll be perfect for Jeffrey," another lady added. "No, I want him for my daughter..."

"I want him for my sister."

The ladies spoke with excitement. They were all vying for Jeffrey and they wanted to fight for him.

North was dumbfounded. Jeffrey had only come here yesterday, and he had already caused quite a

stir.

"Miss, you all should stop arguing." North kindly advised them not to fight.

At this moment, the excited aunts accidentally pushed North. North could not stand firm, and she fell backwards.

North let out a frightened exclamation, and her hands quickly covered her stomach.

"Oh, dear!" The women realized that North was about to fall, and they quickly went to pull hold her.

14.08

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2:10

North was pregnant now and could not fall.

She was afraid that she would lose the child.

Before she could fall, a large palm suddenly reached out from behind and gently wrapped around her soft waist. In the next second, she fell firmly into a large and warm chest. North looked up and saw Raven's handsome face before her.

"Why are you so careless?" Raven scolded. He was obviously very unhappy.

"I..." North was at loss for words as a sense of guilt clouded her. It was as if she had done something wrong.

At this moment, Raven raised his head, and his cold black eyes, that were hidden behind his golden glasses fell on the faces of the women.

Raven had always been in a high position, and his aura was restrained and powerful. Coupled with his cold eyes at this moment, the ladies, who were staring at him inexplicably felt nervous. "Jeffrey." The women laughed and wanted to explain what had happened, but before Raven's aura, they could only bow their head silently.

Search the **Findnovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1057

Chapter 1057 Guardian of your Heart

In front of Raven, North and the women felt like children, who had done something wrong and then obediently admitted their mistakes and apologized. Raven then

retracted his gaze. He carried North up, then he turned around and walked towards the courtyard.

North was so frightened that she wrapped her hands around his neck. When she realized that something was wrong, she quickly withdrew her hands. "Jeffrey, hurry up and put me down!"

"Don't move!" Raven ordered solemnly.

"Are you ordering me?" North questioned shockingly.

Raven lowered his eyes and looked at her. She was looking up at him with her pair of soft and charming water eyes. She was ignorant and shocked.. Raven also realized that he was in a bad mood. He was suspected of murdering her just now, so he quickly softened his voice, "No, I didn't order you." "You're lying! Then laugh if you didn't order me!" North wanted him to laugh.

Raven smile forcefully.

"You have to pay attention to safety in the future. Don't run to crowded places. What if I didn't arrive in time just now and you really fell?"

As long as he thought about how she almost fell, his heart skipped a beat. He only left for a while, and she was in trouble.

In fact, North was also very scared. She knew that she was wrong, so she whispered, "Isn't it because of you that I almost fell?"

"Because of me?"

"Yeah." North stared at his gentle yet cold handsome face.

"Congratulations, those women just proposed to you. They are ready to give their daughters and sisters to you. That's something you should be happy about." "I'm not interested in them," Raven replied calmly.

With that, he gently placed North on the sofa. "Are you hungry? I'll go make you breakfast."

Raven entered the kitchen. North stared suspiciously at his back. He didn't even see the girls, so why did he say he was not interested?

North got up and walked to the door of the kitchen. She looked at Raven, who was inside. "Jeffrey, you're just my driver, not a chef. I have a maid at home. She will come over and make me breakfast." "Do you like the breakfast she made?" Raven asked indifferently

Last night, she tasted the lady's food. The lady could cook, but it was not to her taste, so she had only eaten a little for dinner.

But how did he know?

Of course, Raven knew that during the first three months of her pregnancy, he was in charge of the cooking, so her appetite was satisfied by him.

Raven, who could only cook noodles and had become a master who could order food online.

14 G8

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

21120

At this moment, North perceived an aroma. It turned out that Raven had simply scrambled a little egg and sprinkled a little garlic leaves on it. The aroma was so nice. North was almost drooling. The aroma alone was so delicious. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Now that the cold winter was over, the warm spring had arrived. Today, Raven was wearing a black shirt. The shirt was not tucked into the belt, but hung down casually. He was extremely handsome, like a rich lord.

Moreover, men who knew how to cook were the most handsome. That alone made him look good.

North's eyes swirled around Raven. The man before her was handsome and had a good temperament. He could also cook.

Perhaps realizing her gaze, Raven suddenly turned around and looked over.

North was a little embarrassed. She seemed to have stared at him for a long time.

North quickly coughed. In order to hide her embarrassment, she walked forward. "Is breakfast ready? I'm a little hungry."

"Almost there, try this piece of luncheon meat." Raven took a piece of luncheon meat and pointed it to her lips.

North quickly took a bite, but it was too hot. She immediately jumped up. "It's too hot."

"Slow down, no one will rob you of it. Quickly have some water." Raven handed over a glass of warm water and reached out to pat her on the back.

North couldn't help but feel that her driver was very gentle.

She seemed to have found another advantage in him.

After breakfast, Raven went to wash the dishes again, and then he explained to North, "I want to go out to do something. I won't be back until this afternoon. You should stay at home during this time. You are not allowed to go out. Call me if you have anything, okay?"

"Understood," North nodded obediently.

It wasn't until he disappeared from her sight that North realized that the relationship between them had begun to distort. He was like a husband who controlled everything, and she was a well-behaved and obedient wife.

What the hell was this?

North obediently stayed at home until afternoon. It was getting dark, and Raven still didn't return.

Didn't he say that he would be back in the afternoon? It was almost night now!

North felt that her driver was even busier than a CEO!

North opened the door and walked out. She looked around and soon saw the familiar Maybach in the alley in front of her. That was Raven's car.

Raven had returned.

He was back!

North pursed her lips. At this moment, there were chattering voices in her ears. She looked back and saw a group of girls hiding excitedly behind Raven, who had just gotten out of the driver's seat. "Look, that's Jeffrey."

"Wow, he's really handsome. He's dead handsome."

11 DR

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband 2012 7

"I really want to fall in love with him."

The girls blushed happily.

Raven was the richest young man from the big city. He suddenly came to this little town. His lethality to these girls was evident.

Raven had already seen North, so he immediately raised out his legs and walked towards North.

But at this moment, a girl suddenly ran over and blocked Raven's path.

"You're the driver, Jeffrey. Don't be a driver anymore. Be my boyfriend. I'll support you in the future!" The girl said boldly.

Search the **Find_novel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1058

Chapter 1058 Hidden Delights

Raven never thought that in his life, there would be a woman who would say such a thing to him. He didn't have a problem with a woman saying such though, but the woman had to be North. Raven looked at the girl in front of him. The girl was called Beatrice November. She was the daughter of a family. She wore heavy makeup on her face, which didn't suit her. However, Beatrice was very confident, she thought that she looked like a fairy. Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven gritted his teeth and ordered coldly, "Get out of the way."

Raven was already famous in the small town. Beatrice was a member of the Appearance Association and she specifically liked handsome guys. When she heard about Raven, she waited for him to arrive. When she saw Raven, she was impressed by his looks. But now that she witnessed Raven's domineering aura, she said awed.

"Jeffrey, you have quite a personality, and I like it very much. Don't reject me, or else you'll regret it., By the way, these gifts are all for you."

Beatrice handed a gift bag to Raven.

North also saw Raven and Beatrice and the girls around her had already started whispering. "Look, Jeffrey is being targeted by Beatrice. It's over, Jeffrey's chastity is no longer guaranteed."

"The November family is rich. Let's just say that Beatrice has over a hundred boyfriends. All of them are handsome guys. As long as it's someone Beatrice likes, the

November family will get him for her." "Beatrice seems to be carrying a LV bag in her hand. My G od, LV, I heard that this is a luxurious brand. It costs about five figures to buy from there. It seems that Beatrice likes Jeffrey." North frowned. She looked at the girl. She wondered what she was saying to Raven.

She couldn't help but wonder if Jeffrey would date Beatrice for a LV.

North felt a little uneasy in her heart. Jeffrey was very short of money, and that was the reason he had taken up a job as a driver.

Raven glanced at the LV bag in Beatrice's hand. This time, he raised his thin lips and smiled softly. His smile made the girls giggle. "Look, Jeffrey laughed!"

"Jeffrey

no exception. He still had to sell himself for money."

North's heart suddenly skipped a beat. Jeffrey was still unable to resist the temptation. Did he agree to date Beatrice? North looked at the LV bag, it was just a LV bag.

Beatrice saw that Raven laughed, and she laughed too. She knew that there was no handsome guy who could reject her.

"Jeffrey I heard that your family is not financially stable. You've been short of money recently. But don't worry, in the future, I'll take you to the LV store after you become my boyfriend to shop for more things." Raven's thin lips drew a faint arc, and a sarcastic smirk appeared on his lips, "Do you want me to say it again?"

14:08

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband 2'1109

He asked her if she needed him to order her out of his way again.

Beatrice's smile froze. He didn't care about the LV in her hand.

At this moment, Raven was staring at her. Although his gaze was mild, her scalp was tingled. Beatrice subconsciously ducked to the side and moved out of the way. Raven stepped forward.

Soon, Raven walked over to North, "What are you doing standing there stupidly? I'm heading in."

He raised his long legs and entered the courtyard.

"Oh, alright." North followed him in and closed the door.

But, why did she listen to him?

Raven walked in. He rolled up his shirt sleeves and prepared to wash his hands, as he wanted to make soup. "Are you hungry?"

North's eyes rolled around him, and then she pretended to be casual and asked, "Didn't you accept Beatrice's LV?"

Raven looked at her, "Why should I accept it?"

The corners of North's lips raised a little, but she crossed her arms around her chest and raised her eyebrows as she gazed at Raven up and down.

Raven stared at her radiant eyes. Her greasy white skin shone healthily under the light. His handsome eyebrows were covered with a layer of joyful softness, he asked, "What did you say?" "I was asking, why you didn't accept Beatrice's gift. You know that she's from a wealthy family, and she could support you..."

Raven stared at her red lips and did not care about what she was saying, "Very good."

With a perfunctory sentence, he stuffed a piece of candy into North's small mouth.

North's voice gradually

sweet, and sour.

because she felt that the candy in her mouth was delicious,

"I'm going to cook." Raven entered the kitchen.

North felt that the candy was too sweet. It was sweet in her mouth and sweet in her heart. She turned around and went back to her room.

In the room, North rummaged through the cabinets. She was looking for her luxurious items.

North had a lot of luxurious goods. In the past, she wore only luxurious outfits.

However, when she came to this town, she stopped wearing those luxurious dresses.

Raven had already prepared dinner. He was serving it when he heard a deliberate cough from behind him!

Raven turned around and saw North by the door. He paused because North was wearing a pair of wide sunglasses.

It was okay to wear sunglasses, but it was... night.

North coughed again. Her straight and slender waist exuded arrogance.

"Do you think my sunglasses look good?" she asked.

The Substitute Bride: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2114 2

Raven walked over and touched her forehead with his hand. "Don't you have a fever? Why are you wearing sunglasses this night?"

That wasn't the point. Her sunglasses were from Prada. It was several times more expensive than the Louis Vuitton that Beatrice flaunted.

(1)

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1059

Chapter 1059 Peace Rest

North suddenly waved away the thought. She remembered that Raven was so poor that he didn't even know the brand, Prada.

"In addition to preventing the sun rays, sunglasses can also block the normal light," North muttered.

"These sunglasses seem to be quite expensive. When I bought them, they were about six digits," she bragged.

With that, North deliberately stretched out her hand in front of Raven, and then she patted her finger as if to show off.

But in the next second, Raven's big hand reached out and took off the sunglasses from her small face. "Why are you talking so much today? Hurry up and eat dinner." North wanted to grab the sunglasses back, but Raven raised her hand and placed them on the cabinet. He tragically realized that she could not reach them with her height. Raven filled the meal and placed it on the dining table, then beckoned to her, "Come over here." North felt like she was being summoned as a pet.

She let out a cough again, then pushed one of her feet forward. "Jeffrey, do you think that my pair of crystal high heels are beautiful?"

Only then did Raven realize that she was wearing a pair of high heels. Although they were not the stilettos she liked to wear before, they were still very high.

Seeing that his eyes lingered on her high heels for a long time, North was a little proud.

"These high heels are the latest model from CHANEL.."

Before North could complete her sentence, Raven had already walked over. He pursed his thin lips and interrupted her in an unhappy manner, "Who told you to wear high heels?" North was stunned. "What?"

Raven's tall and handsome body lowered in front of her.

With a bang, he threw her Chanel high heels into the trash can.

North stared at him in shock. Was he crazy?

Was he just ignorant? Didn't he know how expensive this pair of Chanel is?

"Jeffrey!" North wanted to speak.

Raven frowned, "Shut up! North, the next time I see you wearing high heels, I'll....."

"What will you do?" North replied in dissatisfaction. She had dressed in expensive outfits just to impress him, but she ended up looking like a ridiculous little fool. Seeing her soft black eyes staring angrily at him, Raven suddenly did nothing to do. He could only wish that her expressive outfit would disappear forever!" "Are your feet cold?" Raven looked at her feet.

North took off her high heels, revealing her feet. When she saw his gaze, her toes instantly curled up cutely, and she wanted to hide them from him.

"Put on my shoes." Raven took off the blue slippers on her feet.

"I'don't want to." North refused.

Raven squatted down and grabbed her slender ankle with her slender fingers. Then, he supported

11 ПА

The Subuitute Bride: Noted by My Billionaire Husband

216.0

her little foot with his palm, as he wore her the shoes.

The frosted feeling on his fingertips and the warmth in his palm immediately transmitted to North's skin. There seemed to be an electric current that directly hit North's heart. North was suddenly at a loss for words.

Raven slipped her little foot into her shoe, then held her hand and led her to the table. "It's dinner time."

His shoes were very big on her. North glanced at him, he was walking barefoot.

North's heart ached.

After dinner, Raven cleared the dishes. He looked at North and said, "I'll sleep with you tonight."

North had eaten and drank enough, and her little hands were still on her round belly that had been fed by Raven.

"Can I sleep here tonight?"

"Why?" She questioned curiously.

"Because I don't have a place to live right now. I need you to take me in. If you don't take me in, I'm going to sleep on the street. " Raven lied."

North immediately remembered that he had parked the car outside her door all night. It turned out that he had nowhere to stay and could only sleep in the car.

"But, the maid doesn't live here at night. I'm alone. If I take you in, isn't it inconvenient for us?" North questioned concernedly.

"What inconvenience? We won't sleep in the same room. Could it be that you want to sleep with me?"

"I don't! I don't want to sleep with you!" North quickly replied.

"That's alright. I'll sleep in the guest room, and you'll sleep in the master bedroom. I'm not sleeping here for nothing. Think about it, if you're hungry at night and want to eat supper, there's a chef at your beck and call. And in the morning, I'd you want to eat breakfast, there's a chef by your side."

North immediately accepted the hint from Raven. He was good at cooking. And she had fallen in love with his food.

"Alright then, but I'll only take you in temporarily. When you've made some money, you still have to move out." North consented.

Raven immediately raised his thin lips. He suddenly realized the importance of satisfying a woman's stomach first.

Raven officially settled in the next room, and North took out a new set of toiletries for him. S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

When she came to his room, North raised her hand and knocked on the door.

However, no one answered.

What was he doing?

North pushed open the door and walked in.

There was no sign of Raven in the room, but there was a sound of water flowing from the bathroom as if he was bathing inside. My Billionaire Husband.

21167

North put down her toiletries and prepared to leave.

But at this moment, with a click, the bathroom door was suddenly opened.

Raven rushed out of the shower.

He was not wearing pajamas, only a bath towel was tied around his waist. North was caught off guard, she saw his naked upper body.

Raven had broad shoulders, a narrow waist, a strong chest, six-pack abs, and a perfect inverted triangle on his waistline. And in his towel... O(1)

Chapter 1060

Chapter 1060 Granted Admiration

North did not expect to see him taking a bath. She screamed and ran away.

She had only taken two steps when a strong arm hooped from behind and directly clasped her slender waist. Raven hugged her and took two steps back. He pushed her against the wall. Why are you running around? Do you want to fall?"

North was trapped in his chest with his handsome face right in front of her. His wet short hair was lying on his stomach. He was extraordinarily young and handsome. North was already blushing. She stammered "I...I, I, I... You, why are you running naked?"

Streaking?

Raven looked at the towel around her waist. "North, have you never seen streaking before? Or don't you know what it means?"

"Just let me go. I'm going back to my room to sleep."

Looking at her flushed face, Raven narrowed her black eyes. "North, why are you blushing?"

"Am I? No, my face isn't red at all."

Raven's lifted his long and narrow eyes. He was overflowing with the aura of a mature man. "North, are you running a fever?" Fever?

North admitted that she was blushing, but she did not admit that she had a fever. She reached out her small hand and touched her forehead. "No, I don't have a fever."

With a bang, Raven put one hand on the wall beside her. He lowered her body and kept leaning his handsome face closer to her. "Don't you understand, or are you pretending to me?" Huh?

North looked at him stupidly for a few seconds. An idea exploded in her head. [Search The website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Was she blushing because of his handsomeness?

"You, how could you say such a thing? You're shameless!" North was stunned. She gritted her teeth. and scolded him.

Raven was in a good mood. His handsome eyebrows were full of smiles. "I heard that pregnant women's estrogen and progesterone use to rise. There will be some physiological needs. I can understand all of this. So, if you admit it, I won't laugh at you."

North thought that he was lying. He was already laughing when she had not even admitted it

"I don't want to talk to you anymore. Go away. I want to go back to my room!" North put her two small hands against his chest and pushed him away.

Raven glanced at her little hand. "Do you want us to start right now? It will be hard to handle you. You won't relent until all your needs are satisfied."

He emphasized the word "needs".

North's little face suddenly burned up. She quickly retracted her small hand. Then, she lowered her head and sneaked out from under his strong arm. She ran away.

Raven watched her as she was running away. He laughed out loud. In the past, she was cold. She reacted to extreme rejection and disgust towards men, but now she was slowly getting better. She was becoming better and better.

108

The Substitute Bride Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2'150

North was ashamed and angry when she returned to her room last night. She did not understand how she could be defeated by a driver. Where was her former aura? With her rich theoretical experience. After all, he was an old driver.

No. She had to pull a game back.

North walked out of the room. A low mellow voice sounded in her ear, "Get up, come over for breakfast."

North turned around and saw that Raven was standing in the living room. He was wearing a dark blue shirt and black trousers. The clothes were ironed without a slight crease.

Early in the morning, he had already prepared breakfast for her.

However, when she thought about what happened between them last night and all the jokes he made towards her, Ye Ling's expression became a little unnatural.

But she was indeed a little hungry. She does not eat when she is hungry unless she has a guilty conscience.

If he had a guilty conscience, he would also have a guilty conscience. She would never have a guilty conscience.

To prove herself, North walked into the dining room. She sat down. There were two bowls of millet porridge, a few delicate snacks, eggs and milk on the table. Very rich.

North took a sip of milk, she lifted her eyes to look at Raven who was standing in front of her. She coughed. "Um, I need to explain to you what happened last night. I will tell you the reason why I entered your room. But we will pretend that nothing happened and continue to get along happily." Raven also took a sip of milk. He raised his handsome

eyelids and looked at North. "You can like me. I allow you to like me. A mouthful of milk almost spat out from Ye Ling's mouth.

What was he talking about?

Like him?

Allow her to like him?

Where did his confidence come from? Did he get them from the market, right?

North felt that her little face was burning again. She was ashamed and angry, so she glared at him with resentment. She looked like she wanted to, and watched her joke from time to time. North picked up an egg and knocked it on the table before throwing it out.

So, the

eggs rolled and rolled to Raven's hands. North deliberately found fault, "You can't even peel the eggs you bought!"

Raven picked up the egg and looked up at her. "What? Are you angry?"

North angrily puffed out her delicate cheeks. Her soft eyes were shining. She said arrogantly, "I'm so embarrassed that I'm angry.

Raven elegantly peeled off the eggshell and threw it in her bowl. He coaxed her softly, like a kitten. "My goodness, I forgive you for your duplicity." North was dumbfounded.

Billion

2118 7

After eating breakfast, North heard a knock on the door. Someone was knocking on the door outside. Who could it be?

North walked over and opened the door. It was her aunt. The aunts panicked, "Sister North, something has happened. My daughter Mary is gone!"

North had met Mary before. She was only 19 years old. She used to call her sister and she would smile sweetly.

There was more news about the girl's accident. North's heart skipped a beat. "What's wrong with Mary? Did she suddenly disappear?"

"Mary must have been kidnapped by the bully Martinez November. A few days ago, Martinez fell in love with Mary, but she rejected him. Later, Mary disappeared."

"Whoever Martinez likes is going to be unlucky. But the November family are rich and powerful. We can't afford to offend them!"

"Sister North, please help us. I heard that November's daughter, Beatrice, has a crush on Jeffery and wants to date him. Can you get him to agree to date Beatrice and find out Mary's whereabouts?"

(0)

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1061

Chapter 1061 Movie Nights

Mary had disappeared. She was probably kidnapped by Beatrice's older brother, Wang Hao. The November family had the same hobbies. Their beautiful women would rob handsome guys and Martinez robbed beautiful women.

Although the November family did all kinds of evil, their influence was huge. No one dared to be angry and not dare to say anything. Yesterday, the news of Beatrice's confession to Jeffrey had spread, so everyone came to North early in the morning.

North quickly understood the situation. "Aunts, I'm also very worried that Mary might be missing. If I can help, I'll help, but Jeffrey..."

The current solution was that Beatrice wanted to date Jeffrey. Jeffrey had to agree to the date, to find out Mary's whereabouts from Beatrice's mouth. That was a masculine trick.

Seeing that North was a little embarrassed, the ladies quickly held onto her small hand. "Sister North, you must help us. This Jeffrey looks very cold and has a strong aura. We can't approach him." "Mary is only 19 years old. If she is ruined by Martinez, how will she live in the future? Our family will be humiliated."

"Sister North, I'm kneeling for you, you can help us."

A lady was about to kneel.

North quickly stopped her. "Don't kneel. I promise I'll go and tell Ah Sheng now."

North returned to the living room when Raven came out of the kitchen. "What's the matter with you?"

With that, Raven turned his cold black eyes and

er "ept towards the door. search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven looked at North again. "What did they say to you? You look very worried."

"Jeffrey, there's one thing I want to ask of you."

"Speak."

"A fat girl called Beatrice like you. Do you know her? Her brother Martinez had kidnapped a girl and he was nowhere to be found. So can you agree to date Beatrice to know Martinez's whereabouts?" North looked at Raven timidly.

Raven instantly frowned. His handsome face became cold as he "brushed" a layer of frost. "What did you say? Say it again!"

That was the first time North would see him losing his temper. It was terrifying. "I...I said a lot of things just now. Which part do you want to hear again?"

"...You!" Raven was almost furious. She asked him to date Beatrice for the sake of others.

Raven had never sacrificed his looks before. North was very hold to say that to him

"Stop dreaming! I won't go!" Raven refused. He took his car keys and was about to go out.

He couldn't stay any longer, otherwise, he wouldn't be able to control himself. He felt like hitting North in the face...

"Jeffrey!" North quickly grabbed his sleeve.

Raven stopped. He looked down at her slender white fingers. His eyes fell on her face again. "I won't go.

MADR

The Substitute Piide: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

21200

"But, if you don't go, we won't know where Xiaofang is..."

"I don't know who Beatrice is." Raven lifted his thin lips to reveal the indifference and coldness in his bones.

North was also very sad. She didn't want to let Raven go on a date with that Beatrice, but...

"Jeffrey, you can't refuse. You have to help them."

Raven looked at her. He pulled out his sleeve from her hand and left without looking back.

He was gone.

When North walked out, she only saw his back and the dust that he splashed all over the place. "Sister North, why did Jeffrey leave?" "Doesn't Jeffrey want to help us? What will happen to Mary? My Mary!"

Aunty slumped to the ground with a pale face.

North quickly went to help her up. "Auntie, don't worry, we'll think of another way."

"Is there any other way? This day is over." She started to cry.

North had also become sad. She was also going to be a mother. If someone hurt her daughter, she would also be hurt.

"Auntie..." North wanted to say something, but she was cut short by a car honk. Raven Maybach was back again. "It's Jeffrey!"

"Jeffrey is back!"

"Great, Jeffrey wants to help us. Mary will be saved!"

North looked up and saw that the Maybach had stopped. Raven opened the driver's door and got out of the car. He had returned and refreshed their hopes. North's eyes lit up, like the twinkling stars in the sky. She ran over to Raven.

Raven strode over and stretched out his strong arm to catch her small body. "Why are you running? I've told you several times, not to run. Do you want to fall?" North looked up at him with a small face the size of his palm. Her eyes were full of joy. "Jeffrey, why are you back again? Have you agreed to help us?" Raven pursed his lips. He was still a little unhappy, "Get in."

"Why should I get in the car? Where are we going?"

"Didn't you say you're going on a date?"

"Yes, yes, I'm going on a date." North walked to the side of the car. "Let's go, then."

"Sister North..." The ladies were worried. They wanted to warn Ye Ling.

However, Raven took a step forward and blocked North with his stiff shoulders. He said in a low and indifferent voice, "Someone will bring Mary back later." Really?

The ladies couldn't believe it. That was Martinez, the only son of the November family. If the November family was offended, many people would be punished. The ladies looked at Raven again. Raven left a light sentence and returned to the luxurious car.

1108

21207

WWW

In the luxurious car.

Raven looked straight ahead. "Where do you want to go on a date?"

North thought about it for a while. There was no need for a real date. He was so smart.

"Cinema, how about going to the movies?" Raven asked again.

Watching a movie?

North looked at him in disbelief.

Did he want to go to the movies with her?

Could it be that he was just pulling her legs?

She had neither been to the cinema to watch a movie nor had she ever dated at the cinema.

"Isn't there a good movie recently?" North asked.

Raven raised his eyebrows. "There's a new movie released today. The female lead in it is very beautiful."

(3)

(0)

Search the **findNovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1062

Chapter 1062: Giant Fist, Tiny Fingers

The female lead was very beautiful...

North's heart skipped a beat. That was the first time she heard Raven saying that a woman was beautiful.

Originally, when he said that he was going to go out to the cinema with Beatrice on a date. North was a little unhappy. Although she didn't know why she was unhappy, until now that she heard him say that the female lead was very beautiful.

"Really? How beautiful is that female lead?" North turned her head and looked at the brightly lit car window. She saw her little face in the car window.

When she was in the entertainment industry, she was the most beautiful actress in the industry. She had never heard of a female celebrity that was more beautiful than her.

However, there was a scar on her right face. It was like a flaw in a perfect handicraft. North seldom cared about the scar on her face. When she heard Raven say that someone else was beautiful, she felt bad about the scar.

If she was not disfigured, no one would come close to her in beauty.

Raven drove the car and said with a low and mellow voice, "That female lead is a big star. She starred in a movie that was released today. As for how beautiful she is, she is naturally the most beautiful woman have ever seen."

North slender fingers were twisting around her dress. When she heard his last sentence "She is the most beautiful woman I've ever seen." North's fingers suddenly stopped. She felt bitterness in her heart. It felt like taking a jar of vinegar. She was shattered!

-North turned her head and glared at Raven. "Jeffrey, so you are such a shallow person!"

Raven pursed his lips. "Why did you say that?"

"What do you want to do with a woman's beauty? What's the use of being beautiful? Whether it's purely natural or artificial, it's just a look!"

Looking at her frizzy hair, a layer of doting love was visible on Raven's handsome eyebrows. "You're saying that because you haven't seen her. When you see her later, you will also praise her for being beautiful."

Impossible!

Impossible!

If she was talented, she couldn't not be as smart as Olive. If she was brave, she could not have Mallory's perseverance and tenacity, but if she was beautiful, that would be her advantage.

North snorted. "Then I'll wait and see. I want to see what the most beautiful woman you've ever seen looks like!"

If that woman was not beautiful, she would laugh at him that he had never seen the world

In the cinema.

North didn't forget her business, so she stood on her tiptoes and looked around. "This is strange, why is Beatrice not here yet?"

If Raven had asked Beatrice to a movie date, she would have flown in on a rocket.

"She'll be here in a while. I'll go buy a movie ticket. Sit here obediently and don't run around." Raven ordered her again and gave her a mask.

With the mask on her face, only her pair of eyes were exposed. Nevertheless, she looked very beautiful.

Raven was still not satisfied. He reached out and pressed her cap down. He wanted to hide her completely.

North didn't argue. She sat on the chair obediently. "Go, I won't run around. I'll wait for you here." She didn't dare to run around. There were so many people there. They were all waiting for the movie that was just released today. The entire movie hall was bursting with darkness.

Raven went to buy a ticket.

North's eyes followed him closely. He stood out from the crowd. He was as beautiful as jade and had an extraordinary bearing. It attracted the attention of many young girls.

There was a couple beside North. The girl looked at Raven with bubbling eyes. "Wow, look, that man is so handsome."

The girl's boyfriend immediately became unhappy. "He's handsome, what about me? Is he more handsome than me?" Search the Findnovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The girl replied, "Of course, he is more handsome."

The boyfriend suddenly stood up angrily. "Then, go and watch a movie with him. I'm leaving."

The girl quickly chased after him. "Hey, don't leave. Wait for me."

Raven watched the awkward couple until they disappeared from her sight. She sighed.

This Jeffrey was a monster.

Soon, Raven returned. In addition to the two movie tickets, he also brought some popcorn.

North was surprised. She always thought that it was strange for people like Raven to line up to buy movie tickets in person. He even bought popcorn. "You bought popcorn?"

"Don't you like it?" He gave the popcorn to her.

North shook her head. "You bought the popcorn for Beatrice. I won't eat Beatrice's popcorn."

He was trying to be cool. He was already buying popcorn for Beatrice.

Did he think that Beatrice didn't like him enough?

Raven thought it was funny, but he didn't say anything. Instead, he stretched out his big palm and pulled her small hand. "Let's go to the movies." "Let go of my hand, I don't want to hold hands!" North immediately wanted to withdraw her small hand.

How could he just hold a girl's hand

"There's a lot of people here. Don't make trouble!" Raven did not let go of her hand. He held her soft and boneless hand tighter than his own.

It was time to check the tickets. There were a lot of people. North was afraid that others would bump into her stomach, so she didn't want to make trouble.

Seeing her little hand wrapped in his palm, an unprecedented sense of security and sweetness spread across her heart. North lowered her head, and her red lips quietly raised an arc.

f...

In the movie hall, North whispered to Raven, "Jeffrey, what's wrong with Beatrice, why has she not come yet?"

Raven was expressionless. "She won't come."

"What? What about Mary? How are we going to get her back?" North got up and was about to leave.

"Mary has returned home safely."

"Ah? Really?" North could not believe it.

"Of course it's true." Raven grabbed the back of her head and made her focus on the movie screen. "Don't you want to take a look at the most beautiful woman again? You're afraid of seeing her, so you want to take the opportunity to escape, right?"

How could she be afraid?

What a joke!

Being provoked, North immediately sat up straight. "Okay, I'll see if she looks like an angel!"

At this time, the movie officially started. North saw the title of the movie.

She was frozen for a moment.

"Life" was her starring movie. It was also her last work before retiring. It accompanied her through all the tragedies in her life into everyone's sight. Today, everyone came for her.

(1)

000

Chapter 1063

Chapter 1063 He Loved the World Entirely for Her SEAR*ch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

North was shocked, she was at a loss. She did not expect that Raven would bring her to watch "Floating Life".

Neither he nor she was absent from today's premiere.

Soon, the movie started to show. North saw herself on the screen. At that time, she was not disfigured. Her little face was soft and charming. Her blue and pure student outfit and her elegant outfit were a sensation in the cinema.

"Wow, she is truly amazing!"

"Since North retired, the entertainment industry has been deserted, there has never been another beautiful actress,"

North entered the entertainment industry out of love. Now that she was surrounded by everyone's praise and love, her fair eyes immediately turned red. She was very touched, really touched.

At this moment, there was a familiar low-pitched voice, with a faintly doting smile, "How is it, isn't this female star very beautiful?"

North turned her head and immediately bumped into Raven's gentle eyes. He looked at her with love and pity.

He was really... Damn it!

It turned out that the number one girl he mentioned in the car was her. He said that she was very beautiful and that she was the most beautiful woman he had ever seen.

Raven pursed his red lips and hummed, "I have seen the world, I have good eyes and good taste. This female star is very beautiful!"

"Then someone in the car said that being pretty is useless..."

"Beauty is an art! Knowledge can be acquired through acquired learning. Only beauty can't be achieved with hard work. It's natural, do you understand?" North retracted her words. Raven pursed his lips. Whatever she said was right. If she said round was square, then it was square. "Do you want to eat popcorn now?" Raven fed a popcorn to her red lips. North had wanted to eat it from the beginning. The popcorn wrapped in golden icing was also sending warm invitations to her.

"Forget it, I'll reluctantly eat a little. Jeffrey, a bit of luck for such a beautiful celebrity to eat your popcorn!" North ate the popcorn he fed him like a proud little peacock. Raven shoved the popcorn into her arms, and said calmly, "I'm lucky."

North was happy to hear that. She squeezed a piece of popcorn and put it to his lips. "Looking at how good you are, you can eat one too."

Raven didn't like to eat sweets very much. But if North fed him poison, he would like it. He opened his mouth and ate it.

North wanted to quickly retract her finger, but she wasn't fast enough. Raven had gently bit her fingertip.

North suddenly trembled. His bite was very light and it didn't hurt, but...it was too ambiguous.

Hey, why did he bite?

North forcefully pulled her finger back. She looked at the screen, but her snow-white earlobes were already red.

At this moment, her slender body came closer and whispered in her ear, "I was not careful, Sorry..."

Sorry?

His lowered voice sounded resoundingly in her ears. The standard British tone seemed to carry an electric current from North earlobes to her entire body. She felt numb all over. Raven was really... terrifying!

Cough.

North coughed and pretended not to care. "It's okay, it's a small matter."

The film continued to show for a total of 2 hours and 6 minutes. Directed by the gold medal director and starring North, the film told the story of Eloise Gregory, a female college student who broke from her family and got lost during the war. The Warrior's Tale was a huge success.

In the end, when the horn of victory rang out, the entire movie hall sounded with a wave of applause.

The movie told the fate of the children in the back of the big era. North used her superb acting skills to perfectly explain Eloise's mental journey. She made everyone laugh with her, cry with her, and cheer with her.

North was undoubtedly the most successful.

The movie was over, but the tidal wave of applause was not over yet. Everyone was reluctant to leave for a long time.

North's eyes were already filled with crystal mist, she was trembling uncomfortably.

She cried sadly.

At this moment, a large hand reached out and gently wiped the tears from her face. "Why are you still crying? You're crying like a little cat."

North turned her head and Raven's handsome face magnified in her blurred vision.

North did not want to cry at first, but she couldn't hold it back. The tears in her eyes were like beads with a broken thread, and they would only get worse.

She finally burst into tears.

Raven quickly reached out and carried her into his arms. His thin lips fell on her hair and he kissed her hard. "Alright, alright. Don't cry, silly girl, what are you crying for? Congratulations on this movie.

The success of the film has already begun to take shape. The box office of the next movie is just around the corner, and this movie will soon win three major awards. In the coming year, you will stand on the highest stage. Some so many people love you. You've always been loved."

He comforted her over and over again. He kept telling her with the gentlest voice that she was excellent and many people loved her.

North buried her face in his chest and wiped her tears on his expensive shirt. She laughed through her tears. "Then you know that I'm a big star, right?"

"Yes, yes," Raven raised his thin lips, and her handsome eyebrows were filled with a smile. "I was the one who climbed up on you, always."

North fell asleep in the car when Raven was driving her back home

Raven carried her into the bedroom and gently placed her on the big soft bed. At this moment, his phone rang.

It was from his private secretary.

"CEO, we have already sent Mary home as you ordered. That bully, Martinez, has also been arrested."

"Well, you did a good job," Raven replied.

"CEO," the private secretary said hesitantly, "why are you meddling with other people's business? You were not like this before."

He had changed from his former self. His past self was cold-blooded, cruel and merciless. The lives of others meant nothing to him.. Now, he had begun to meddle in other people's affairs and that's all because...

Raven lowered his head and planted a gentle kiss on North's forehead. "North, for you, I'm willing to love the whole world."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1064

Chapter 1064 She-Devil

North had another good night's sleep. When she woke up, it was already past eight o'clock. The sun was already drying her bottom. Recently, her sleep had gotten better. North washed up and went out. She heard some noise outside

the door.

She immediately opened the door and walked out.

A lot of people were gathered outside, including the aunties and a group of small children. Among them was Mary, she had returned safely. "Sister North." Mary quickly ran to North's side.

"Mary, are you alright? Did Martinez bully you?" North held Mary's hand.

Mary shook her head gratefully. "Sister North, I was not bullied. Thanks to you and Brother Jeffrey for saving me."

At this moment, the children gathered around and looked at North with admiration. "Sister North, you're amazing!"

"Yeah, North, I want to thank you and Jeffrey this time. Without you, we won't know what we would have done!"

Surrounded and being appreciated by so many people, North felt embarrassed. She waved her small hand. "It's all trivial. These are what Jeffrey and I should do."

At this moment, an angry voice sounded, "Hurry up and let me go! You guys have the guts of a bear and a leopard. You dare to break ground on Tai Sui's head. Do you know who I am?"

- Only then did North see Martinez. He was tied up and it seemed like he was beaten up.

As the only son of a rich family, Martinez had been mischievous since he was a child. No one would dare to control him. He fell in love with Mary and kidnapped her.

Unexpectedly, the door of the room was kicked open from the outside, and a few men in black came forward and covered him with a black sack. Then, they beat him up.

Therefore, Martinez's anger level had already reached its peak. [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

Everyone here hated the November family very much. A lady quickly scolded, "Martinez, you are shameless. You have ruined a lot of good girls. Your end has come. I know that you're going to die!" Martinez disagreed and laughed arrogantly. "I like them. They are lucky."

"You!"

The thickness of Martinez's face and his distorted outlook were truly staggering.

"Bro!" Beatrice rushed over.

"Beatrice you've come just in time. These people don't want to live anymore. How dare - something to me? You called a group of people and destroyed their entire territory. Today, I must show them who I am. I will make them kneel and cry!" Martinez said fiercely.

you do

Beatrice was also very angry. She crossed her two fat hands on her waist and looked at the people around her. "Are you lowly commoners trying to rebel? You dare to touch my brother?" North quickly pulled her aunt and the bear children behind her. "They have nothing to do with this. It was all my fault!"

"You?" Beatrice looked at the scar on North's right face. "Where did you come from?"

North raised her red lips and retorted, "No matter how ugly I am, I can't be uglier than you? Someone will be the second, but no one dares to take first from you."

No one had ever said that Beatrice was ugly. Beatrice had always defined herself as a "fairy".

"You dare to scold me!" Beatrice stepped forward and raised her hand to slap North in the face.

At this moment, a deep magnetic voice suddenly came from behind. "If you touch her...

Beatrice's hands became stiffened. She immediately raised her head and saw Raven coming towards them.

It was Raven

"Jeffrey is back!"

"It's Jeffrey!"

The ladies' eyes lit up when they saw Raven coming back. They seemed to have seen their saviour. Anyway, they had a feeling that as long as Jeffrey was there, no one would dare to bully them. The crowd automatically gave way, and Raven walked to North's side with sonorous and steady steps.

"Jeffrey,,, where have you been?" North did not see Raven when she woke up, so she asked curiously.

Raven held a tote bag in his hand. "I'm going out to buy you breakfast. Would you like to eat the buns from that rose bean paste?"

Then, Raven took out a hot bun from the bag and handed it to North.

North did not expect that he would buy her buns early in the morning. There were a lot of people at the breakfast shop she wanted to eat. He must have queued up.

North took the bun and took a bite. The sweet and fragrant rose bean paste quickly spread in her mouth. It was so sweet and delicious.

Beatrice looked at Raven's handsome face. He was the most beautiful man she had ever seen. Every time she looked at him, her heart sank and jumped around.

"Jeffrey, why are you with this ugly bastard? I like you so much. If you agree to be my boyfriend, we will live a good life in the future." Beatrice stared at Raven expectantly. Raven's cold black eyes landed on Beatrice. He drew a shallow arc with his thin lips. "She's not uglier than you."

Well, that's right.

Beatrice stiffened. She was so humiliated by the person she liked. She immediately cried angrily. "Jeffrey, how dare you say that to me? You're nothing but an ordinary driver. I don't like you."

At this moment, Martinez said fiercely, "Is it your little driver who made people beat me up? In this world, there are really strange things. Do you know who I am? I'm a big man

that you can't afford to offend!" -Raven did not have any emotions. He casually looked at Martinez and said with a smile. "I don't

know who you are, but once I know who you are. You will no longer be in front of my eyes. "What do you mean?"

Martinez stiffened. He felt a little guilty because he had a hunch that Raven was not simple. Martinez had nowhere to hide from his powerful aura. He did not know when such a person appeared in their town. However, Martinez was not willing to admit defeat. He believed Raven was just a small driver,

> maybe he was just pretending.

How much trouble could he make for him?

He was the only son of a rich man!

"Okay, you poor driver won't admit defeat, right? I'll call someone right now!"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1065

Chapter 1065 Capitulating Interest

Martinez took out his phone and began making calls. The ladies grew uneasy and whispered, "Jeffrey, don't mess with Martinez. He'll call a bunch of hooligans to come over and make a scene. Take North and get out of here quickly."

"We were born and raised here. We know who Martinez is. North is still pregnant, and you possibly don't have much power as a driver. If you fight against Martinez, you will be hitting a stone with an egg. Hurry up and leave."

Raven looked at North and asked, "Are you
afraid?"

North shook her head and replied, "I'm not afraid."

"Why?"

She didn't know either. It was reasonable to say that Jeffrey was only a driver and it was difficult to give anyone a sense of security. However, she always felt that as long as he was with her, she was always going to be safe.

North looked up at Jeffrey with her soft, watery eyes. "Because...you're here.'

Raven pulled her hand into his palm.

Just as Martinez was about to make a call, a luxurious car swiftly stopped and his father arrived. Martinez's father, the rich man, had finally appeared. "Dad! My dad is here!" Beatrice immediately danced happily.

Martinez also put down his phone. He immediately straightened his waist and became even more arrogant. "See, my dad is here! My dad must know that his precious son has been wronged, so he came over to teach you guys a lesson."

"My father is a rich man. The houses you all live in are all rented out by my father. Later, I will ask my father to increase the rent for you. It will triple what you all previously paid!"

"And if any of you can't afford the rent, I'll let my dad kick you out onto the street!"

Martinez's words were vicious. It was obvious that he was using capitalism to oppress the common people.

"Mum, are we going to be kicked out?" a little child asked his mother.

The mother did not know how to comfort her child. "Well..."

At this moment, a low voice sounded, "No way."

The child immediately raised his head and looked at Raven.

"No, your home is here, no one can drive you away." Raven reached out and touched the child's

head.

The unease in the child's eyes immediately subsided.

"Okay," the boy nodded vigorously.

"Dad, you're finally here! Someone bullied me, it's him! I...I like him so much, but he says that I'm ugly. I don't care. Dad, I want him. I want him to be my boyfriend. I want to marry him!" Beatrice threw herself into her father's arms and pointed at Raven.

In terms of how to deal with Raven, Beatrice and Martinez wanted to use different methods. Martinez wanted to put Raven to death, but Beatrice loved and hated Raven.

Now that their royal father was here, Beatrice showed an inevitable smile. She looked at Raven

proudly. She was determined to conquer him.

Everyone's heart tensed. Jeffrey was afraid that his chastity would not be guaranteed.

North was also a little uneasy. She stretched out her soft white fingers and grabbed Raven's sleeve.

Raven held North's hand in his palm and caressed it soothingly.

Mr. November was in a hurry. A cold sweat broke out on his forehead. Just now, Beatrice rushed over and almost knocked him out.

Mr. November reached out and slapped Beatrice's face hard.

The firm slap landed on Beatrice's face.

Beatrice fell backwards and fell to the ground. She was stunned.

The audience also gasped.

"Dad, you...you hit me?" Beatrice covered her red and swollen face and stared at her father in disbelief.

"Yes, I hit you! Don't you have a mirror to see how fat and ugly you are? All you care for is to find a boyfriend. Don't you have some shame? I think you're shameless!" Mr. November pointed at Beatrice and cursed.

Beatrice was shocked. Everyone was startled by Mr. November's reaction. thought that this world

was a

As a rich man, Mr. November liked to bully and oppress others. He also indulged his sons and daughters. But why did his style of painting change suddenly?

Beatrice, Martinez and everyone were shocked and no one could not utter a word.

Mr. November reached out and wiped the cold sweat from his forehead. Then, he looked at Raven, the richest man.

Others didn't know the identity of the richest man, but he knew that all the land here belonged to the richest man, whose surname was Dómino.

He was only a caretaker for the richest man.

However, he never thought that the richest man, his big boss, would suddenly come to this small

town.

The funny part was that his daughter was delusional about being the richest man's wife!

Mr. November looked at Raven and smiled. "Jeffrey, don't listen to the nonsense that my daughter says. She's just a toad who wants to eat swan meat. She's delusional. She's not worthy of you." Everyone was stunned. How did the arrogant rich man switch to being respectful before Jeffrey?

Everyone gazed at Jeffrey. Wasn't Jeffrey just a driver? Search the FindNovel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Dad!" Martinez stepped forward and said, "Dad, what's wrong with you? Why do you seem to have changed? This Jeffrey is just a driver. Not only did he reject Beatrice, but he even had me beaten up, hurry up and make him disappear!"

Mr. November raised his hand and slapped Martinez in the face.

Search the **(f)indNOvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1066

Chapter 1066: The Richest Man is on Top

Mr. November wanted to use a piece of duct tape to seal Martinez's mouth.

"Dad!"

"Shut up! You disobedient son, you've been causing trouble outside all day. You offended a mysterious bigwig. Maybe our entire family will be buried with you!"

Martinez covered his red and swollen face. A mysterious big man? Martinez did not see anyone mysterious, but when he saw his father's fearful expression, Martinez raised his head and looked at Raven.

He didn't know why he looked at Raven, there was no way he could be the mysterious person. He was just a mere driver.

"Jeffrey," Mr. November looked at Raven with a flattering expression and kept laughing apologetically, "I'll bring this beast home right now and discipline him. If I cut off the father-son relationship with him, I'll pretend that I never gave birth to this son!"

"And Beatrice, she will never dare to harass you again in the future. I'll let her know how much she weighs!"

"Today's incident is all Martinez and Beatrice's fault. We are sorry, we were wrong."

Facing everyone, the king lowered his noble and rich head and gave Raven and everyone a deep bow.

Everyone looked at each other. Today's series of events were too dramatic. Everyone looked at Raven.

Raven's handsome face was devoid of emotions. His indifferent gaze swept across the faces of Mr. November, Martinez, and Beatrice. Then he held North's little hand, "Breakfast is going to be cold, let's go home."

Raven led North into the courtyard and closed the door.

In the living room, Raven let go of North's hand. "North, go wash your hands. I'm ready to eat breakfast."

North stared at Raven curiously and suspiciously. "Jeffrey, do you know that rich man? I feel that the rich man is afraid of you."

Raven did not reveal his identity because he still needed to use his identity as a driver to stay by North's side. He hooked his thin lips, "I have a friend who knows this rich man."

11

"A friend? Then I have to thank you for this friend of yours." North muttered sincerely.

"It's fine. Go wash your hands."

"Okay." North happily went to wash her hands.

Seeing North's pretty figure disappearing from his line of sight, Raven took out his phone from his -trouser pocket and made a call.

"Hello, have the November family disappear from here. I don't want to see them again in the future."

If it weren't for North, a small family like the November family would not be worth wasting his time

on.

It was not until the moment the door closed that Mr. November let out a long sigh of relief. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Dad!" Beatrice and Martinez looked at their father.

Mr. November coldly rolled up his sleeves. "What are you doing here? Go home!"

Beatrice and Martinez followed closely behind Mr November. Martinez couldn't hold it in anymore, so he asked in a low voice, "Dad, why do you seem to be afraid of that Jeffrey? He's just a driver. Why are you afraid of him?"

"Shut up!" Mr. November glared at Martinez, and then he said in a low voice, "Do you know who that Jeffrey is? He's Raven Domino!"

Martinez had heard of the Domino family, especially the richest man in Los Angeles, Raven. Jeffrey was actually... Raven?

Martinez's legs weakened, and he almost collapsed to the ground.

Beatrice widened her mouth in shock. She thought that Jeffrey was just a poor boy. Two days ago, she tried using a VL bag to impress him. She didn't know that he was the richest man!

At that moment, Mr. November's phone rang.

"Hello," he answered the call.

He didn't know what to say. He froze, and the phone in his hand fell directly from his hand and shattered on the ground.

"Dad, what's the matter with you?"

Mr. November collapsed to the ground, with tears streaming down his face.

When the women and the children saw that the issue had been resolved smoothly, everyone was even more grateful to Jeffrey and North.

"We want to thank Jeffrey and sister North. Without them, we don't know what we would have done."

"Who is Jeffrey? I don't think he's a simple driver."

At this moment, a luxurious car came speeding up, and Raven's secretary got out of the luxury car. "I want to sign a new contract with you guys."

Everyone froze. They completely suspected that they were hallucinating. How could it be possible? "Is this true?"

The private secretary smiled and nodded. "Of course it's true. This is the contract. You can sign it

now."

Everyone took the contract and turned to the last page. They saw that the last page was stamped with the official seal of the Domino Corporation, and there was a line of handwritten signatures at the bottom. Raven, President of the Domino Cooperation.

The big boss was Raven!

"Oh, I see. Jeffrey is not Raven, the boss of the Domino Corporation, right?"

"Oh my God, Jeffrey is the CEO!"

"I heard that Mr. Domino is still the richest man. OMG, the richest man is with us!"

060

The following day, the sun shone brightly in the courtyard, and its warm golden hue filled the surroundings. It seemed the power of love was at play. True love always makes people beautiful. Everyone in the courtyard knew that Jeffrey, also known as Raven, was the wealthiest man around. Just seven days following its release, "Floating Life" became the most-viewed movie.

As parents left the cinema with their children, the kids were amazed. They wondered if the, protagonist was their ugly sister.

Chapter 1067

Chapter 1067: First Hug

Their sister, who had always been considered ugly, turned out to be stunningly beautiful, even more so than the fairies of the world. North played the role of Eloise Gregory and executed it with perfection. Her character's life was similar to the struggles and hardships North had gone through. Eloise had worked hard and given up, breaking herself time and again, but finally found herself.

After some time, everyone in the courtyard realized that two exceptional individuals were living there, the richest man, Raven, and the star, North. But this did not disrupt North's peaceful life. One day, Raven found North listlessly staring out the window. Her curly black hair draped casually over her shoulders, revealing half of her soft, lustrous face. Raven walked over and laughed softly, "Do you miss your brother?"

North quickly returned to her senses and looked at Raven's handsome face, nodding her head, "Well, I haven't seen my brother for a long time... My brother took Mallory back to Australia. It must be full of thorns and dangers. I was afraid of causing them trouble again, so I didn't dare to inquire about their well-being." Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Raven raised his heroic eyebrows, "I will always pay attention to what's going on in Australia. However, Australia is very calm. Your brother returned to the Lewis family house. Nothing happened. But I feel like things are about to change."

For the past two days, North had been restless, biting her red lips and saying, "I feel the same way. I always feel that something is about to happen."

Raven was silent for a few seconds, then suddenly said, "Do you want to go to Australia?"

"Can I?" she asked calmly.

"Of course, I'll take you there."

North's eyes instantly lit up, and she rushed over, jumping into Raven's arms. She even wrapped her hands around his neck and exclaimed happily, "Really? That's great! Hurry up and take me!"

Raven reached out and clasped her slender waist, protecting her in his arms. A soft smile appeared on his face. He whispered, "However, when you get to Australia, you have to listen to everything. I can only watch from a distance, I can't participate."

"Okay, I promise to listen to your orders!" North buried her face in his chest, rubbing her cheeks happily.

"I'll prepare our flight," Raven responded and kissed her hair.

At this moment, North sensed something different. It seemed like she and Raven were hugging each other. North quickly moved back, retracting her small hand.

"What's wrong?" Raven asked her.

North felt her face slowly turn red. "Nothing."

She covered her red and hot face with her hands, then turned around and ran away.

Just now, she had taken the initiative to hug him!

Raven took North to Australia, where they lived together in an apartment. That night, Raven draped a black trench coat over North's shoulders and said, "I heard that there is a bar nearby that your brother frequents. He plays there."

North immediately said, "Really? Then I can see my brother!"

"But..." Raven hesitated.

12:5

The Sulstitute Bradde: Doted by My Billionaire Husband

"But I can't wander around. I have to stay by your side all the time. There are many people in the bar, so I must make sure they don't bump into my stomach. Am I right?" North winked playfully. Raven repeated these instructions to North every time they went out, and she could recite them with her eyes closed.

Raven patted her hair and led her out. They arrived at the bar, where heavy metal music was blaring, and people danced wildly on the floor. Raven and North found a remote room and sat down. "Hurry up! Girls, hurry up. Master Axel is coming. You all have to do your best to serve Lord Axel. If Lord Axel picks someone and takes her back for the night, that'll definitely be a blessing!" Mama F carefully reminded the girls.

The girls were the pillars of the bar, all beautiful, innocent-looking, and seductive. Hearing that Lord Axel was coming, the girls arranged their skirts and secretly hoped that they would be the one chosen. North couldn't wait. She hadn't seen her brother for a long time and wondered if he was okay. At that moment, the door of the bar opened with a loud thud. The cold air from outside flowed in, and a group of men filed in, respectfully guarding both sides of the road.

"Get out of the way, get out of the way quickly! You dare to stand in the way of the Lord? Do you want to die?!" one of the men shouted.

The guests who came to the Golden Cave Bar were all rich and expensive, but when they heard Axel's name, their expressions changed, and they quickly retreated to the side.

At that moment, a series of steady footsteps sounded, the squeak of heavy black boots on the red carpet. Then, a tall and strong figure appeared. It was Axel.

Today, Axel was wearing a black shirt with a black T-shirt. His muscles under the light clothing were undulating. He wore black trousers, which were held up by a belt around

his waist. He completed the look with a pair of black boots. With a nose ring to compensate his looks.

Axel's appearance caused a commotion immediately."

"Look, Lord Axel is here!"

"Wow, Lord Axel is so manly. He looks great at first glance."

"Lord Cheng is irresistible."

North could hear the girls around her whispering excitedly. This was Australia, her brother's territory, and North could see her brother's charm.

The bar owner had been waiting for Axel for a long time. He bowed for a while, and then Axel raised his head.

The hall, which was noisy just a moment ago, became silent. Some people even lowered their heads and succumbed to Axel's silent and powerful aura, not daring to look at him.

At that moment, North heard the girls next to her saying, "He's looking at me!"

"No, he was looking at me!"

(3)

Search the **Find_novel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1068

Chapter 1068 Well-being

At this moment, Axel saw North and the siblings looked at each other.

North's fair eyes quickly turned red. She had always been worried about her brother. Now that she saw his brother standing in front of her safe and sound, she was already satisfied.

Axel's handsome face was devoid of emotions. After looking at Raven, who was accompanied by North, he lightly looked away.

"Master Axel, you are here!" At this moment, Mama B led the group of beautiful girls over. "Girls, come over quickly to see Master Axel."

The girls walked over, their eyes on Axel.

"Mr. Lewis, these are the pillars of our place. Look at how beautiful you are. Are you satisfied?" Mama B asked.

Axel tucked his hands into his trousers pockets. With such a big pomp, he had the aura of a big boss. His dark ink eyes slowly narrowed. He glanced at the girls gently.

"Last time, a woman was sent to our boss's room. She had a big breasts and a thin waist. Well, in a few minutes, the woman screamed and ran out. It turns out that the silicone in her bra had fallen out." One of Axel's subordinates narrated-

Everyone started laughing. Axel raised his leg and kicked his subordinate's buttocks.

Everyone laughed even more.

The girls stared at Axel's handsome facial features, his tall and muscular body, and his wild and manly masculinity.

"Master Axel, we're all natural here."

"I also have an E cup lady. If you don't believe me, look."

An extremely beautiful lady positioned her body in front of Axel.

"I really can't tell if you're natural. Why don't I just touch it." Axel stretched out his hand.

The beautiful woman screamed excitedly.

"This is indeed real." Axel nodded his head, expressing his lust.

His subordinates found his reaction funny, and they laughed again.

"Master Axel, then let the beautiful lady accompany you tonight." Mama B pushed the lady into Axel's arms.

However, Axel pushed the beautiful lady to his subordinates, then reached out and picked a lady in a blue uniform, "It's her tonight."

Everyone thought that Axel would choose the beautiful woman with an extremely beautiful figure. Who would have known that he would flirt with her and pass her over to his subordinates? He even chose a completely different style.

The lady that was chosen was flattered. "Master Axel, how are you?"

"Hahaha, I didn't expect that Lord Axel would choose Xiaochun in the end. It seems that Lord Axel likes innocent girls. I remember that Lord Axel hasn't changed his girlfriend for a long time. Could it be that he has a soft spot for Mallory?" Mama B covered her mouth with her hand and laughed.

Axel hadn't thought about what type of girls he liked, and this one in his arms was just a random choice.

12:52- Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The Substitute Brider

As he listened to Mama's words, Axel raised his eyebrows and said evilly, "Women are just for fun. As long as a girl is beautiful, I like her!"

"Hahaha, Lord Axel is mighty."

"Okay, I've already picked them out. You can share the rest. Let's go and play cards together. Let's have a good time"

North watched her brother disappear from her line of sight. Although her brother was safe, she still frowned when she saw her brother messing around with women.

"What's wrong with my brother?" North asked sadly.

"Your brother can't help himself," Raven replied.

"I know that my brother can't help himself, but I don't like him like this."

"This is very good." Raven took a sip of the cocktail and looked upstairs with his cold black eyes. "Your brother is probably overjoyed."

North trailed Raven's gaze and saw that two figures were standing on the second floor. It was old Mr. Lewis and Skylar Lewis.

"That's Mr. Lewis, and next to him is his

precious daughter, Skylar. I think Skylar has fallen in love with your brother. Mr. Lewis has no other child and must be recruiting a son-in-law. Your brother is the most suitable candidate." North looked at Skylar. Skylar was very beautiful. She wore a slim black dress that showed off her shoulders.

North did not like Skylar. She felt that Skylar was stained with a bit of dust.

"I heard that this Skylar has a rich love history, she is worthy of the name... Aquaman. She changes men like she changes her clothes. Now she's eyeing your brother again, and she wants to conquer your brother."

North's eyebrows twisted deeper, "I already have a sister-in-law. My sister-in-law is Mallory!"

North knew Mallory, and she would not accept another sister-in-law, not to mention that Skylar was such a bad woman.

Raven pushed a cup of hot milk to North's hand and asked quietly, "Can your brother choose his marriage?" North stiffened.

Raven raised his hand and touched her head, "Actually, your brother can choose his own life or his marriage, but he must first abandon his beliefs, so leave this to your brother. If he doesn't want to marry her, no one can force him."

"If my brother chooses Skylar, what about Mallory?"

"Mallory's real name is Josie Hall. I heard that Mallory's mother is now a famous and strong entrepreneur. That means that Mallory is a high-class socialite. She and your brother are from two different worlds. They only had a brief encounter in their lives because of an accident. They would all return to their normal life trajectories. Even if they met in the future, they would pretend not to know each other."

(3)

Chapter 1069

Chapter 1069 Hurt Kitten

North was oblivious to what was happening, but Raven knew everything, so he narrated the situation to North.

North's heart skipped a beat. It turned out that after Mallory's mother divorced her father, she started her own company, became a female CEO, and became a famous female entrepreneur. Grayson's journey had been full of thorns. Suddenly, a girl with a tender and beautiful face but a tough and resolute heart walked up to his side and accompanied him for a short time.

North felt that after Mallory, her brother would never meet a girl like her again. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Of course, after her brother, Mallory would never meet someone like him again.

In the luxurious room.

Axel sat on the main seat with a cigarette in his mouth. He pulled a card. After reading the card, he threw the card on the table in a bad mood.

"Haha, Lord Axel, then we're welcome. We'll take the money."

"You're not lucky tonight."

"Everyone said that the casino was frustrated and that they were proud."

Everyone laughed and took away the chips in front of Axel.

Axel took a deep breath and then raised his head to let out a puff of smoke from his mouth. The luxurious room was filled with smoke.

"Master Axel, come, eat some grapes," Ruby peeled the skins of the grapes and brought the pulp to Axel's mouth.

"Eat it yourself." Axel pushed Ruby away.

"Come on, let's continue," he declared.

"Alright, Lord Axel is domineering!" Everyone laughed.

At this moment, when he finished smoking, Axel touched his pack and wanted to smoke another one. In the next second, a hand reached out and directly handed a cigarette to Axel's lips. Axel raised his eyelids. In front of him was Skylar. This woman had been hanging around by his side for several days.

Axel's eyelids drooped down again, as he ignored Skylar.

Skylar froze.

Ruby glared and looked at Skylar hostilely, "Hello, who are you? Do you understand the rules? Axel has already chosen me, why are you still here?"

The first time that Skylar saw Axel she was fascinated. She had easily played her previous boyfriends, so she thought that she could do it again, and easily take Axel down.

However, he didn't like her at all. In the past few days, he didn't even bother to spare her a glance.

Skylar was very unhappy. She looked at Ruby coldly and snorted, "What are you, dare to talk to me in such a way?"

Ruby had no clue who Skylar was, so she swiftly said, "What kind of creature are you?!"

As she said this, Ruby hugged Axel's strong arm and shook it coquettishly, "Lord Axel, lock, this

12:52

The Sp

2136 0

woman is bullying me, quickly help me teach her a lesson."

Axel was playing cards and had no interest in women's scheming things. He lazily pursed his lips, "I can't help you with this, because this is... Miss Lewis." Miss Lewis?

Roby was shocked. She never thought that she would offend Miss Lewis.

At this moment, the door of the luxurious room was pushed open and Mr. Lewis walked in.

Everyone quickly put down their cards and respectfully said, "Master."

Old Mr. Lewis was wearing a black tunic. His eyes were cloudy and shrewd. He smiled and said, "Sit down, you two continue to play."

With that, old Mr. Lewis walked over to Axel's side and said cheerfully, "Axel, Skylar didn't bother you, did she?"

Brooks was already dead. Now, the only adopted son of the Lewis family was Axel, Old Mr. Lewis brought his daughter, Skylar, to visit Axel. The reason for the visit was self-evident. His daughter was about to be handed over to Axel.

Axel threw down the cards in his hand and pushed it forward. Then, he looked at his subordinates. "Yes, Lord Axel." The men hurried out.

Ruby also stood up consciously. When she was leaving, she looked at Skylar and she saw that Skylar was also looking at her.

The luxurious room was completely quiet. Axel looked at Mr. Lewis and he asked with a grin, "Dad, why didn't you tell me in advance?"

Mr Lewis lovingly said, "I came out to hang out, Axel, don't worry about me, it's just that Skylar just returned to Australia. She's bored at home alone. When are you free to accompany Skylar out?" Axel glanced at Skylar, "Master, I'm afraid I don't have time recently. If Skylar wants to go shopping or anything, I'll have someone take her."

Skylar tugged her fist. She did not believe that Axel did not know what her father meant. He purposely refused to go out with her!

Mr. Lewis was not angry either. He took a step forward and came to Axel's side. He reached out and patted Axel's shoulder.

"Axel, you're so smart, you should know that I like you very much. You can think about it when you get home."

"Also, Skylar has been spoiled by me since she was a child. She's a bit willful. By the way, there's that Mallory girl around, right? Hurry up and send her away. If something happened to her in Australia one day, I won't be held accountable."

away.

It was already very late when Axel came out of the bar. He hadn't been drinking, so he drove. He was driving an old Bentley. When he was accelerating, he made a loud noise. And passersby looked at him. The Bentley finally stopped in front of a small house. Axel opened the driver's door and held his jacket with one hand.

When he opened the door, it wasn't pitch dark inside. There was a lamp that was dim and warm.

12:52-

The Substitute Bride: Doted by

Axel was tall and straight as he changed his shoes at the entrance..

"Move!" Axel kicked the kitten away.

The kitten barked in disapproval.

At this moment, a soft voice sounded, "Why are you kicking my kitten?"

Mallory appeared. She was wearing a wide black T. She squatted down and held the soft kitten in her arms. She stared at him accusingly.

Chapter 1070

Chapter 1070 His Touch

The dim yellow light was on her beautiful little face.

At this moment, she was a little angry, her apricot eyes were round and extremely beautiful. Axel glanced at Mallory and the cat in her arms, "Who told you to raise pets here?"

"This kitten was abandoned, so I adopted it. Axel, if you chase the kitten away, then you are unloving." Mallory was afraid that Axel would chase the kitten away, so she tried to physiologically condition him not

to.

Axel changed his shoes and walked into the living room. "You still remember that this is my house. Thank you very much."

Mallory looked at Axel. Axel casually threw his coat on the armrest of the sofa, then he sat down. He put his hand on the coffee table and closed his eyes.

"Let me pour you a cup of coffee." Mallory walked into the kitchen and made him a cup of coffee. Axel did not move his entire body. He did not even open his eyes.

"It's been a while since we left Australia. It's not clear that Brooks is dead. You made arrangements before the accident. It's expected that after your accident, Brooks will do some things behind Mr. Lewis's back. Mr. Lewis hates those who betray him the most. Otherwise, he would have turned a blind eye to Brooks's death."

"In the past few years, most of the Lewis family's wharf casinos and entertainment venues have been in your hands. In addition, you are now the only adopted son of the Lewis family. Mr. Lewis must be afraid of you, but these days, Mr. Lewis is too quiet., I always feel like he's thinking about something."

"Axel, did Mr. Lewis say anything to you?"

That day, North called Axel, and Axel guessed that something was wrong, so he made arrangements before the car exploded.

Brooks's target was the entire Lewis family. In the past few years, Mr. Lewis's importance to Axel had already caused Brooks's jealousy. For Mr. Lewis, it was the height of it.

Axel knew Mr. Lewis and Brooks very well, so before the accident, he allowed people to stare at Brooks and obtained all the evidence from him.

Mallory was undoubtedly the person who knew Axel the best, because that day in the Village, if Mallory had not killed Brooks, Axel would have still done it.

Brooks was already on Axel's death list.

Later, Axel took Mallory back to Australia and claimed that Brooks framed him to monopolize the Lewis family.

Mr Lewis hated Brooks's behaviour. Everything seemed calm because it couldn't be settled without

Brooks.

However, Mallory knew that Mr. Lewis must have his plans.

Axel paused with his finger between his brows. He opened his eyes and looked up at Mallory. The girl was making him a coffee.

He remembered that he had never told her about his plan.

However, she had already figured it out, and it was accurate.

218 D

She was insightful about the world, but her mind was exquisite and meticulous.

Axel shook his head, "No."

"No?" Mallory stared suspiciously at him. "Mr. Lewis didn't say anything to you?"

That was unlike Mr. Lewis, the old fox.

Axel did not intend to tell her that Mr. Lewis wanted him to marry his precious daughter.

"What do you think Mr. Lewis will say to me?" he asked calmly.

Mallory stopped talking. She brought the tea over, "Hey, here's it."

Axel reached out and took it. Her tea-making skills were excellent. [Search The Find_novel.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mallory squatted down and touched her Kitten's head, "If Mr. Lewis didn't say anything to you, then why are you like this?"

Axel found her question funny, his gloomy brows also relaxed, "What do I look like?"

"It looks like you're having a hard time deciding... It's as if Mr. Lewis told you something and you're thinking about how to choose." Axel's heart moved, and his eyes fell on her.

From the moment he took up this profession, everything could be abandoned. Marriage was nothing, he could marry anyone. However, he did not want to marry just anyone.

Axel was born into a very happy family. His parents loved each other very much. When he was young, he also longed for his marriage.

This was also nurtured by a beautiful family atmosphere.

Therefore, he had not yet decided whether to marry her or not.

Axel looked at Mallory. The girl was now half-squatting. The dim yellow light shone all over her body.

She was wearing a wide black T, which covered her knees, but because she was half-squatting, the T was running up, exposing the roots of her white thighs. She didn't know that she had been exposed, but Axel quickly looked away..

"By the way, Lord Axel, have you eaten dinner yet?" At this moment, Mallory hugged the kitten and turned to ask him.

"No."

"Then, let me cook something for you." Mallory walked into the kitchen and made him dinner.

Mallory had been with her father since she was a child, so she was very capable of taking care of herself and was very good at cooking. Axel stood

up

and walked into the kitchen. Mallory was skillfully making him dinner.

At this moment, he noticed that her fair little face was stained with a little flour, so he reminded her. "Wipe your face."

"What?" Mallory looked at him in disbelief.

Axel stretched out his hand, his rough finger resting on her face and gently wiped the little flour for

her.

The gritty feeling of his fingertips made Mallory tremble slightly.

At this time, Axel also noticed the subtlety of the atmosphere.

Search the **(f)indNOvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1071

Chapter 1071 Sultry Night or Sultry She?

Axel and Mallory were breathing heavily, causing the temperature in the kitchen to rise.

Axel's eyes moved down from her black almond eyes and landed on her red lips.

Her mouth was cherry-shaped, small and bright red.

Axel's bulging throat slid up and down, and he felt that hot and dry feeling again. This feeling was very unfamiliar, but it was extremely strong and uncontrollable. Mallory's heart palpitating and she could hear her heartbeat.

Before she lost control, she quickly took a step back and avoided his hand.

"Thank you." She broke the silence and expressed her gratitude.

Axel's hand froze in midair, but he quickly retracted it and tucked it into his trousers pocket.

"The dumplings are ready, I'll take them to the pot now." Mallory the wrapped dumplings to the other side.

She deliberately created a distance from him, but as she left, the heat in Axel's body did not ease. He turned around and walked out.

Axel came to the window and silently lit a cigarette. The cold wind outside blew the black shirt on his body. The light cast a shadow over him.

At this moment, his phone rang out. Axel took out his phone from his trouser pocket and answered it. up.

Mallory cooked the dumplings and poured them into the bowl. Soon, she heard footsteps behind her. She didn't have to look back to know that it was Axel.

"What kind of dipping sauce do you want?" Mallory asked.

"I've already contacted your mother. Your mother will fly over tomorrow morning to pick you up."

Mallory turned around and looked at Axel by the door.

Axel stood tall with his long legs. He hooked his lips and said casually, "Your mother is now a famous entrepreneur. She is very worried about you, so she will pick you up tomorrow morning." Mallory was silent for a few seconds, "I don't want to go back with her."

Axel stood against the light, he could not see the expression on his face. "If you don't want to go back? Where do you want to stay?" Mallory stared speechlessly at him.

Axel was in his thirties this year. Although he had never been in a relationship before, he could still feel the inexplicable affection between a man and a woman. He knew that as long as he spoke now, she would stay.

But...

"Mallory, don't be willful. Follow your mother home. When you go back, you'll be Josie Hall. It's very dangerous for you to stay by my side. Once your identity as the daughter of the Hall family is exposed, you'll be in danger and will drag me down. I don't want that!" Axel's handsome face sank as he reprimanded.

Mallory saw the impatience in his eyes, as if he was anxious to get rid of her burden and trouble. "Understood, I'll go home with my mother tomorrow morning. I won't get the Lord Axel into.

12-5

That

trouble!" Mallory muttered and went upstairs.

Axel stood still and did not move. He wanted to chase her away. She was flexible and easy-going. Axel walked forward. Her boiled dumplings were still steaming hot. He picked up his fork and ate

one.

The taste of the hand-made dumplings was not comparable to the quick-frozen dumplings out there. There was also a big shrimp in the filling.

Mallory was sweet and soft, beautiful and warm. She understood him and knew him.

However, he could not be moved.

It was a very dangerous thing to do.

He couldn't afford emotions.

Axel returned to his room and took off his clothes to take a shower when the door suddenly opened. Mallory walked in.

Mallory did not expect to see him without clothes. He stood tall and straight by the bed. His waist was tight and narrow, and a black belt was tied around his waist. Mallory's face immediately flushed red. She hurriedly turned around and did not look at him. "You...you're an exhibitionist, hurry up and put on your clothes!" Axel reluctantly put on his black T-shirt again, "Miss Mallory, entering someone else's room without knowing is not a good habit. Don't forget that in the future." Mallory knew that she was wrong. She turned around and held out her hand, "I came to return this to you."

In her hand, she had a gilded black card, which was given to her when Axel first took her in.

"I haven't touched any of the money in here. I'll go home tomorrow. Thank you, Lord Axel, for your care during this period."

She had come to say goodbye.

Axel glanced at the card in her hand. He raised his eyebrows, and exuded the evil nature of a

mature man,

"What do you mean? Do you think I can still take back the things I gave to women? Mallory, are you looking down on me?"

They were silent for a while before Axel said, "Are you all packed?"

"I don't have anything here. You bought everything for me. I just want to go with my little cat away." "Take it away, I can't raise it." Axel hadn't yet had the time to raise a kitten. "Tomorrow, will you drop me off?" Mallory looked up at him.

Axel avoided her gaze and said coldly, "I don't have time. I'll ask the driver to take you to the airport

tomorrow."

Mallory shivered slightly, her slender white fingers dangling to her side and curled up hard. She gritted her teeth and said, "Axel, you are a coward!" With that, she turned around and left.

However, after taking just two steps away, Axel's big hand reached out and grabbed her slender

wrist.

2140/ Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Don't touch me! Let me go!" Mallory immediately wanted to get rid of him.

Mallory was quite hard to control. Axel pushed her smooth shoulders directly against the wall. He used his tall and strong body to block her in his arms. "Axel, what are you doing? Hurry up and let me go!" Mallory wanted to break free from his restraint, so she twisted and rubbed in his arms.

Axel's throat rolled, and his dark eyes were covered with a layer of scarlet. He didn't know if it was the moonlight tonight or her.

(5)

Chapter 1072

Chapter 1072 An Evening to Remain

"I warn you not to mess around anymore!" Axel reprimanded in a hoarse voice.

Mallory rarely saw him lose his temper. She knew how ruthless he was outside. Now she was too frightened to move.

Mallory could smell the fragrance on her body. She had just taken a shower, and her body scented lovely.

"I'm not moving anymore, Lord Axel, you can let me go."

"Let you go? Mallory, you didn't knock on the door in the middle of the night before entering my room, and you want me to just let you go?" Mallory was stunned. "What?"

Axel saw that her eyes were a little confused, and they were filled with innocence and ignorance. He couldn't help but reach out and grab her small chin. Her smooth skin fascinated him.

The rough and frosted feeling on his fingertips swept through again. She wanted to avoid it. However, Axel grabbed her with his fingertips, and his tall body moved closer, as he bullied her.

The two of them got closer to each other. The blush on Mallory's face spread to her earlobes.

As he stared at her beauty, Mallory tried to shrink back, trying to avoid Axel's aura on her, "What are you doing?"

"Tonight, stay with me," Axel said in a hoarse voice.

As soon as heard Axel's words, Mallory, who was completely blank about sexual affairs, understood. what he meant in an instant. Her black and white pupils shrank fiercely, and she looked at him in shock. Axel pursed his lips and regretted it.

The fire that was suppressed in his heart rushed up uncontrollably. When he said she should spend the night with him, his face had changed. Now, Mallory stared at him in shock. Her clear eyes reflected his frivolity.

Axel raised his eyebrows and decided to go all the way to the dark. "What, don't you understand what I mean?"

Before Mallory could reply, he added, "You're not going to tell me that you're still a virgin, are you?"

Mallory's face instantly reddened. She probably understood what he meant. Tonight, he wanted to play with her.

She was extremely disappointed with him and extremely angry, so she raised her small hand and slapped his handsome face.

Mallory reached out pushed him away, and then she turned around and ran away.

Hearing the sound of her disappearing footsteps, Axel slowly turned his face around. In the bathroom.

Axel under the shower, allowing the cold water to pour down from above his head. He raised his hand and washed his face with cold water.

12:52

Just now, he did not know what he had done.

Axel knew that he lacked communication skills. Although he regretted his actions, he did like her.

However, he forgot that she was different from those maddening bees, that he was always in contact with. She was a girl from a clean family. Her father was a martyr and her mother was a female entrepreneur.

Her expression was that of shock and fright. In the thirty years, it was the first time that he felt like a fool.

He knew that he couldn't give her anything, yet he still wanted to her stay the night.

He was such an asshole.

He had never treated another woman like this before.

Perhaps, he had been without a woman for too long. He was already in his thirties, and his life was like walking on thin ice.

Axel closed his eyes, his mind was filled with Mallory's face, her dark almond eyes, and her bright red lips.

Slowly, he reached down with his hand....

The next morning.

Axel laid on the bed and listened to what was going on outside. The driver helped Mallory carry her suitcase into the car. Mallory's voice sounded, "Auntie, my mother is here to pick me up."

She was talking to the elders who cared about her.

Axel rested his hands behind his head and boredly stared at the luxurious curved ceiling above his head.

"Miss, why haven't Mister gotten up yet? Doesn't he know that you're leaving today? I'll go and call him." The maid was about to call him.

The kitten also meowed a couple of times, as if it was strongly dissatisfied with Axel's behaviour of not getting up to see off his guest.

At this moment, Mallory stopped her, "Auntie, no need, I'm going to catch a flight. I'll leave now. Bye."

Mallory left.

Axel heard all that transpired.

Finally, Mallory had gone. There was complete silence in his ears. SEAR*ch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

She was really gone.

Axel's eyes went blank for a while, and soon his phone rang.

It was Skylar.

Axel hung up the call with an expressionless expression.

At the airport

Mallory entered the airport lobby. She looked at the driver, "I'll just wait here, you can go back." "No, Miss Mallory, the Lord has explained that you must board the plane in person." The driver insisted.

Mallory did not speak anymore. At this moment, she saw a familiar figure in front of her. It was her mother, Hannah.

Hannah was dressed in a black coat, with a pair of sunglasses on her face and high heels. She was followed by her personal secretary and personal butler. She had the aura of a female CEO. Hannah was very concerned about her daughter, so she was searching for Mallory in the crowd. "Miss Mallory, your mum has come to pick you up. You can go home." The driver reminded. Mallory took her suitcase, and before leaving, she slowly turned around and glanced at the big airport gate.

There was no one there.

Mallory retracted her gaze and prepared to leave.

At this moment, two bodyguards suddenly walked over and blocked Mallory's path. "Miss Mallory, you can't go."

The driver saw that the situation was not right, and quickly said, "You are all presumptuous. Miss Mallory is from Lord Axel, so you dare to touch Mr. Lewis lady?"

The two bodyguards were obviously afraid of Axel, and they quickly apologized, "I'm sorry, but Miss Mallory must come with us because old Master ordered us to bring her!"

Search the **Findnøvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1073

Chapter 1073 She was with a boy

Mr. Lewis had a request. The driver's expression changed and he wanted to say something. At this moment, Mallory saw her mother, Hannah Greg, walking towards her. "Miss Mallory!"

"It's alright, Mr. Lewis won't hurt me. Don't worry." Mallory followed the two bodyguards.

The driver knew that something was wrong. He quickly took out his phone and dialed Axel's number.

Axel was on a pier. Due to the territorial issue, there was a conflict with other piers. The two sides were at war with each other.

"Axel, what are you doing here? You are too arrogant. You think you are the best, right? But you are just a dog raised by the Lewis family!"

"What did you just say? Repeat it again!"

Sparks were flying from both sides. The smoke was filled with gunpowder. They were about to start fighting.

Axel stretched out his hand and stopped his brothers who were about to move behind him. He tickled his lips lazily.

"Young man, why are you so angry?"

"Master Axel, He is insulting you. We are your brothers, we can't bear it!"

"Alright, back off."

The men withdrew in dissatisfaction.

Axel looked at the other party's boss. He tucked his hands into his trousers pockets.

Seeing Axel bullying his brothers, the other party's boss felt a little guilty. Everyone knew that Axel had a lot of weapon and fighters under his command. Otherwise, he would not be able to dominate in just few years.

The other party's boss was very tall but Axel was extremely tall and towered above him.

"Did I say something wrong? You were raised by the Lewis family..."

Before he could pronounce the last sentence, Axel had attacked him and he was already on the ground.

"Axel, you!" The boss struggled to stand up.

However, Axel raised his foot and stepped his heavy black boots directly on the boss's face. He stomped his face into the dirt.

"You called me a domestic dog. And dogs like to bite people, don't blame me for biting you now." The boss was so embarrassed, that he had to grit his teeth in shame. Axel easily held the scene and his subordinates were excited.

"Boss," a subordinate hurriedly stepped forward, "I'm on the phone. Someone wants to speak with you."

Axel's face was devoid of expression. "If you don't know what to say, then say that I'm dead."

With that, he retracted his foot and instructed, "Take care of this."

2015

He was about to leave.

for

The man holding the phone asked, "Should I tell them that you are dead? Boss, this person is looking

you urgently. Something has happened to Miss Mallory!"

What?

Axel's footsteps stagnated in front of him, his thin lips pursed. He directly slapped his hand. "Why didn't you say it earlier?"

Axel snatched his phone. "Talk to me, what happened?"

"Sir, it's not good. I just sent Miss Mallory to the airport. At the airport, Mr. Lewis people took her away. I think they are taking her to the Lewis family's mansion!"

Axel's handsome eyebrows darkened. He hung up the phone and quickly got into the jeep. He stepped on the accelerator and the jeep sped away.

The subordinates were stunned. "What happened to the boss? Something serious must have happened that made the boss react like that."

"What did you say on the phone just now?"

"I didn't say anything, I just talked about Miss Mallory."

Miss Mallory?

The subordinates understood in an instant.

"Does the boss have a crush on Mallory?" Search The (f)indNOVEL.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

It seemed that Mallory was the only one that could make the prodigal son's heart move.

Axel's drove all the way to the Lewis's family's mansion. The servant tried to stop him."

Eldest Young Master, old master is waiting for guests inside. You can't just break in like this."

Axel directly kicked the door of the Lewis family's mansion. open.

In the living room, Mr. Lewis and Skylar were there, as well as Mallory.

Mallory looked up and saw that it was Axel.

Before Mallory could glanced at him again, Skylar had already run over. She grabbed Axel's strong arm and said, "Axel, you're here." Just now, Mr. Lewis said that Axel would marry Skylar.

Axel was in a bad state in the past few days, so he had probably pondered about it.

Mallory looked away.

Axel's gaze fell on Mallory. Mallory sat calmly without uttering a word. She lowered her head and didn't look at him.

Judging from the situation, she should know that he was going to marry Skylar.

"Axel, why are you here? Are you here for Miss Mallory? Don't worry, I'm just chatting with her. I'm not malicious," Mr. Lewis said.

Axel's expressionlessly withdrew his strong arm from Skylar's hand. He sat down on the chair. He took out a handkerchief and casually the sweat on his forehead. "Master, do you want to chat? You can talk to me directly."

The moment Axel arrived, the evil and maddening aura had overwhelmed him.

The servants were frightene. Old Mr.

Lewis was also looking at Axel's face.

"I just told Miss Mallory about your marriage with Skylar. There is nothing else."

"Of course, Axel, I want you to talk too. Miss Mallory already has an old lover. You shouldn't keep them apart."

Old Mr. Lewis winked, and the servant quickly handed over a few photos to Axel.

Axel casually glanced at the photos. In the photos, Mallory was with a boy. The two of them were strolling on the campus.

As far as these few photos were concerned, the relationship between Mallory and the boy was very imaginative.

Chapter 1074

Chapter 1074 I want you so much

Old Mr. Lewis had been secretly observing Axel's expression.

It had been a long time since Axel had a new lover. However, to the old man, women could only be played with. But he noticed that Mallory's case was quite different.

Old Mr. Lewis ordered someone to investigate Mallory. Her background had been checked, and she was from a decent background. However, Mr. Lewis also investigated what he wanted. Mallory had a close relationship with a boy when she was in school.

Now that Mr. Lewis had exposed the photos, he wanted Axel to abandon Mallory and marry his daughter.

But Mr. Lewis was disappointed because Axel's face was devoid of any expression.

Axel raised his head and looked over with his gloomy eyes. "Master, is this all?"

Mr. Lewis was short of words.

"If that all, we'll take our leave now." Axel stood up and walked over to Mallory. He held her hand and led her away.

Skylar's beautiful face immediately became annoyed. She was much like a femme fatale.

"Axel, the servant has already prepared the meal. Stay for dinner." Mr. Lewis invited.

Withal, Axel did not stop, he walked out with Mallory.

On the lawn, Axel took Mallory to the side of the car. He explained to the driver, "Take her back first." "Yes, Lord Axel." The driver respectfully opened the rear door. Mallory withdrew her small hand from Axel's palm. She raised her face and looked at him. "Do you want to stay for dinner?"

Axel nodded, "Yes."

"So, will you marry Skylar?" Mallory asked bluntly.

The night wind curled up her pure black hair and wrapped it around her snow-like neck. Axel stared. at her for some seconds, then he looked away.

"I've already sent someone to settle your mother, don't worry. She will be safe. But it's not advisable. to stay here for a long time. Tonight, you will have to stay."

Axel was deliberately avoiding her question.

Mallory hooked her red lips. "I understand, Lord Axel. I congratulate you in advance here. I wish you a happy wedding."

After Mallory finished speaking, she got into the car and the car zoomed away.

Axel stood calmly, as he watched the car leaving.

Axel was looking at Mallory while Skylar watched him from the living room. Her fingers had clenched into a fist.

"Skylar." Mr. Lewis walked over to her.

"Dad, I hate that Mallory very much. You should have ruined her face first, then sell her off to the red

12-53

2146

light district and make her serve the meanest men!" Skylar muttered in anger.

"Skylar, don't be worried about her. There is no man that doesn't have romantic flings around him. Why bother over this trivial matter? When Axel marries you, you will deal with them as you want." "Someone as small as Mallory shouldn't bother you. Your top priority right now is to make Axel marry you."

Skylar perfectly understood what her father had said. A vicious light flashed in her eyes.

"But Dad, will Axel really marry me? He has always been cold and indifferent to me. No matter diligent I was to curry favor with him, he didn't even look at me," Skylar muttered sadly.

Mr.

ewis smiled and said, "Don't worry, Skylar, Axel will definitely marry you."

Even though Mr. Lewis gave his word to Skylar, she was still worried.

She had to use her own methods.

Her method was very simple yet rude. But she was ready to try everything.

how

Skylar handed a packet of medicine powder to the maid. "Later, you will add this to Axel's red wine glass."

"Yes, Miss." The maid nodded.

Axel stayed at the mansion for dinner. After dinner, Axel was about to leave but Skylar quickly retained him and said,

"Axel, you just had a drink. Rest for a while here. I'll have the servant serve you a fruit bowl." "No need." Axel refused and planned to leave.

Skylar was suddenly a little anxious. Just now, Axel had drank the wine. She was waiting for the drug to attack, so that she could directly carry out her plan. She did not know expect that Axel would be leaving

so soon.

She absolutely could not let Axel go.

"I'm a little dizzy." Skylar quickly supported her forehead with her hand. She pretended to faint, and then she fell into Axel's arms.

But in the next second, Skylar fell to the ground with a loud thud.

Skylar screamed in pain.

"Miss, what's the matter with you? Quickly help her up!" The maids rushed over to help her. Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Skylar was extremely embarrassed. When she fell, Axel did not reach out to hold her. He even avoided her and watched as she fell.

Skylar raised her head and looked at Axel. Axel had already seen through her subtlety and was now humiliating her.

"Go away! Don't touch me!" Skylar angrily brushed away the maids.

"I'll go ahead now," Axel excused himself and made to exit the dinning room.

"Axel, don't leave! You can't leave!" Skylar reached out and grabbed his trouser legs, preventing him from leaving.

Axel dipped his hands in his trouser pockets, as he looked at Skylar. He felt that she was abnormal and she was trying her best to keep him.

At this moment, Axel felt a rush of heat within his body. His body temperature continued to rise.

19

21467

Axel's handsome face turned cold. A terrifying gloom covered his brows. "Skylar, did you put something in my drink?"

Axel was a matured man, and he knew all kinds of scheming tactics. He knew that he had been tricked.

In fact, Skylar was the first person who dared to use such a dirty trick on him.

"Axel, I really like you. From the first time I saw you, I fell in love with you. I really want to get to know you better." Skylar did not hesitate to make an affectionate confession to him.

But was a pity that Axel wasn't cut out for such play. He raised his leg and kicked Skylar in the chest. Skylar's heart suddenly ached, her throat churned and a mouthful of blood almost spurted out.

At this moment, Axel's gloomy ruthless voice sounded above her head, "For old master's sake. this should be the first and last time!"

Search the **findNovel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1075

Chapter 1075 Oh, so what kind of man do you like? Axel left.

Skylar lay on the ground embarrassed. She hated looking at Axel's leaving figure, swearing that she must catch this man!

Axel drank too much alcohol and couldn't drive. The driver took him to the small wooden house, "Sir, please be patient for a moment. We have sent someone to get the antidote. It will be delivered soon." his

Axel's tall body was hidden in the dim light of the back seat. He didn't say anything, just closed eyes and raised his hand to pinch his eyebrows.

The driver, who had been with Axel for several years, understood his personality very well, so he hesitantly said: "Sir, then... I will ask someone to find you a beautiful girl. Sometimes men need to be pampered."

Axel opened his eyes and said: "No need."

He got out of the car and entered the wooden house.

The door of the wooden house was opened, it was pitch black inside. Axel hesitated for a moment, then calmed down after a few seconds. Mallory has left.

If she were here, no matter how late, she would leave light for him.

And the kitten she raised always shamelessly rubbed against him and meowed at him.

Axel reached out and turned on the wall light, went into the bedroom, and started taking a cold shower.

Skylar was so bold that she dared to use such despicable tricks on him. Even Old Master Lewis didn't dare to tear him apart.

Axel just felt hot all over his body. Skylar has definitely found the best drug. The cold water on his body not only didn't soothe the heat of his whole body, but on the contrary, it also made him feel like he was on ice and fire and his senses were more sensitive.

Axel narrowed his attractive eyes. In his mind, he saw Mallory's small oval face.....

He can't remember her!

Axel quickly closed his eyes, forcing himself away from her small face because every time he thought of her, he felt the blood rush through his body.

The stream of cold water continued to flow, Axel's throat rolled up and down, then he reached. out and turned off the shower faucet.

He quickly dressed and went out.

The driver didn't leave but parked on the grass outside the wooden house, seeing Axel coming from afar.

"Young Master Lewis, where are you going so late?" The driver asked.

Axel got in the car, pursed his thin lips and said: "Go find Mallory."

The driver wasn't surprised. Axel mentioned the antidote but didn't say anything. The driver vaguely guessed that he had other intentions.

It turned out to be Miss Martinez...

13-53-

The Substitute-

Doted by My Billionaire Husband

2490

It is said that Young Master Lewis hasn't had a new girlfriend for a long time, now the driver can really see how powerful Miss Martinez is. Now she is becoming more and more powerful. "Okay, sir. Miss Martinez is in the hotel. Let's go there now." The driver pressed the accelerator.

In the hotel's presidential suite.

Mallory had finished showering. She was wearing a white bathrobe and was sitting in front of the dressing table, drying her hair. "Meow meow~"

The kitten clung tightly to her leg and meowed several times.

Mallory regained consciousness. It had been a long time since she used the dryer but her hair was still half wet. She raised her head to look at herself in the mirror, her eyes were dull, absent-mindedly wandering.

Putting down the hair dryer, Mallory reached out and hugged the kitten: "Little cat, what are you calling?"

"Meow meow"

The kitten meowed a few more times.

Mallory's eyelashes trembled. She said softly: "You want to ask about... Axel? He's probably with his fiancée right now and doesn't have time to talk to us." "Meow meow~"

"Yes, he's getting married, but we won't come to the wedding because he didn't invite us. He didn't even tell us."

"Meow meow

A girl and a cat were chatting in the presidential room.

At this time, there was a "ding" sound. The doorbell suddenly rang.

Who is that?

Mallory stood up, went to open the door. Standing outside the door was a tall, thin figure, Axel.

Axel is here!

Mallory didn't expect him to come at such a late hour. Her delicate white fingers curled slightly, her clear black almond eyes looked at him: "Why are you here?" Axel's eyes fell on her small face, then his thin lips raised a slight curve, asking: "Why can't I

come?"

"It's late now. Aren't you afraid that your future bride will be jealous when you come to see me? I think she is quite jealous."

"Haha," Axel said with a hoarse laugh, "Do you think... I came to see you for something?"

Mallory immediately raised her eyebrows and said: "It's late. I'm going to bed. Bye."

She reached out and closed the door.

But Axel pushed his knee against the door frame. He was filled with strength, the strong force from his knees easily prevented her from closing the door.

Mallory raised her head, a little angry: "Axel, what are you doing? Coming to me in the middle of the night, not only are you talking strangely, you're also going crazy?"

Axel looked at her small face. She was only 19 years old, her face was white and soft, full of collagen. She had just finished bathing, the smell was very fragrant, her long hair was half wet and half dry, with a few strands wrapped around her rosy neck, looking so lively.

"Who is the boy in the photo?" He asked in a deep voice.

Which boy?

Mallory only remembers the photos that Mr. Lewis found. She had nothing to do with the boy

there. SEaR*ch the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Previously at school there was a competition, she and the boy were both chosen. They walked together on campus to discuss their studies, and even went out to participate in competitions. At that time, all teachers and students stayed in the same hotel.

Those photos were purely speculative. Mallory has never loved or held hands with a guy in her entire life.

Axel stopped smiling now, staring at her with his dark eyes, as if he were interrogating his prisoner.

Mallory wasn't happy, either. She hasn't asked about Skylar but he asked first about the boy. "It's my thing. It has nothing to do with you!"

Tsk tsk-

Axel

put his hands in his pockets and smiled lazily: "Mallory, so that's the type you like. Has his hair grown yet?"

What?

What did he say?

How could such...vulgar words come out of his mouth?

She really shouldn't put any hope in him. He's just a gangster and that's what he is.

"Axel, it's none of your business that I like him. Why do you care so much?"

Did she admit it?

Axel's handsome eyebrows were covered with a layer of frost, and he couldn't help but laugh. coldly: "Last night I invited you to stay, you pretended to be a virgin. I thought you had never had at man, but it turns out you've already rented a room with a man!"

Mallory's small face suddenly turned red and then white: "Axel, you are a bastard!"

She raised her hand and slapped his handsome face.

Axel's narrow eyes suddenly narrowed. He was addicted to the game.

Chapter 1076

Chapter 1076 She is my woman now

Axel raised his hand to grab her slender wrist. His face was very unsightly, his aura was menacing without being angry, "Mallory, am I pampering you too much? Try hitting me again." Mallory's hand stopped in midair, but she opened her red almond eyes to look at him: "Axel, I hate you!"

She said Axel, I hate you!

Axel was really angry and said: "You hate me, so who do you like? Do you like that hairless teenager? Tonight I will let you know who is stronger, me or him!"

He used his long legs to step forward, his tall, straight body immediately squeezing through the gap in the door, even using his back leg to kick the door closed. He released her wrist, held her small face, lowered his head and kissed her.

Mallory's black and white pupils shrunk. His kiss overwhelmed her. Her head exploded with a "bang".

What is he doing?

Doesn't he already have Skylar?

Isn't he going to marry Skylar?

"Hmm, let go!" Mallory struggled.

She trembled in his arms, her body constantly rubbing vaguely. The corners of Axel's eyes were red, the blood in his body was boiling, countless voices were screaming for her!

Before, he was still worried because she was young and was the daughter of a prestigious family, but now all his reason had turned to ashes in the burning fire and those photos. He had been thinking about her for a long time, and he was ready to act last night.

They met by chance and entered each other's lives. Those inexplicable emotions are always separated by a layer of paper. He has too much bigotry. She is young. No one can expose her.

But tonight everything fell apart. Axel kissed her fiercely, like a hungry wolf. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Mallory couldn't escape him. She could fight Brooks, but she was definitely no match for this man. At this moment, Axel hugged her and took a few steps back, his knees hit the edge of the bed, and they fell onto the soft bed.

"Axel, let me go!" Mallory used force to bite the corner of his lips.

"Ah," Axel felt pain and let her

go.

She bit him until he bled.

"Axel, why are you so crazy? Let me go. Don't touch me!"

Axel pressed down on her sexy shoulders, trapping her under his body. At this time, her lips were red and swollen, making it a bit more taboo. He used his thumb to wipe the corner of his lip that she had bitten and said arrogantly: "Why can the other do it and I can't?"

What nonsense is he talking about?

Mallory stood up and bit his shoulder.

Axel felt her small but sharp teeth biting into the flesh and blood on his shoulder, his already hot body temperature was excited like hell. He reached out and opened the belt of her bathrobe... Mallory gasped in pain, and for a moment there was no color left on her small face.

12:53

The Substitute

eyes.

eyes were hot, her eyelids trembled slightly, two lines of tears fell from the corners of her

"Don't cry." He spoke in a hoarse voice and kissed away her tears.

The next morning.

Axel woke up. The bright sunlight outside was shining in. He raised his hand to block the light.

At this moment, all the memories of last night appeared in his mind, he stiffened. Turning his head, he saw a small figure next to him. Mallory turned her back, curled small ball and slept on the edge of the bed, feeling as if she could fall if she moved.

up

into a

Last night he didn't leave but stayed here. Throughout the night he hugged her several times, but

in the blink of an eye she left his arms, a little far away from him.

Axel sat up, the silk blanket fell off, revealing his strong chest, his muscles now showing vague scratches. Last night she was like a little wild cat that refused to listen.

Axel licked his dry thin lips, narrowed his attractive eyes, only then did he realize what he had done.

He was violent with a girl and forced her to have sex with him.

Axel lifted the blanket, then saw a red blood stain on the bed sheet. He stopped. Actually, last night... he knew she was clean. She has never been touched by a man.

He ruined her innocence.

Axel walked over to the bed and looked at the girl. She was closing her eyes and sleeping, her oval hand-sized face looking very pale.

He raised his hand to caress her small face.

But before he touched her, she reflexively moved back, avoiding his touch.

The feeling of guilt in Axel's heart was like a tide about to overflow. He placed something next to her pillow and said hoarsely: "From now on, my life will be yours. You can come take it any time." He gave her a gun.

Mallory had no reaction...

At this time there was a "ding" sound. The doorbell to the presidential office rang.

Someone came.

Axel took a deep look at Mallory, then went to open the door.

"Sir, Ms. Garcia is here. We have no way to stop her." The subordinates reported in panic.

Axel looked up and saw Sarah walking from the front of the hallway.

"Axel, where is my daughter Josie?" Sarah asked straight to the point.

Axel pursed his thin lips.

As an excellent and successful businesswoman, Sarah has a very sharp innate sense of smell. Furthermore, Axel's hair was now disheveled, looking like he had just woken up from the gentle land of women. Sarah's eyes immediately fell on the closed door of the presidential suite, "Is she in

there?"

Axel nodded: "Yes."

"Are you chasing my girl?"

Axel didn't shy away from looking at Sarah: "She is my woman now."

"Bam!"

Sarah raised her hand and slapped him hard.

"Young Master!" His subordinate exclaimed.

Axel showed no expression, raised his hand to stop his men: "Get out!"

The subordinates glanced at the domineering Sarah, then walked down with a look of disbelief.

Sarah was very unhappy and looked at Axel coldly, "Axel, the adopted son of the Lewis family in Australia. I've heard of your name for a long time. I also heard that the Lewis family is planning to hold a wedding. You want to marry the eldest lady of the Lewis family, so let me ask you, what about my daughter?"

Axel said in a low voice: "I won't get married. I won't marry Skylar."

"Are you going to take responsibility for my daughter?"

Axel frowned when thinking of her tears last night: "She is mine now, of course I am responsible for her. But I don't know her thoughts."

"If she doesn't want to marry me, she can take my life. If she wants to marry me, I will marry her immediately."

Sarah wasn't moved at all. She looked at him and said: "If I guess correctly, do you and Josie's father have the same profession?"

Chapter 1077

Chapter 1077 He said that from now on his life will be hers

Axel's eyebrows twitched but he said nothing. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Sarah sneered, "You don't have to give me any answers because I have the answer myself."

You said you want to marry Josie. Okay. What is your name? Where do you live? What is your Occupation? Do you dare tell me? My daughter will get married, and I will choose 1 too

much for me to ask about your family situation?"

Axel pursed his thin lips, every sound seemed to be choked in his throat.

son-in-law. Is it

"Look. You can't say anything, so what can you give Josie? What can you use to marry her?"

"Landon Hall and I got married. He was very good to me, really good. As long as he is home, he will do the laundry, cook, make me happy, and tolerate all my stubbornness and bad habits. He loves me so much, but am I happy? No, I'm not happy at all."

"Three hundred and sixty-five days a year, I might only see him for a few days. When I missed him, he wasn't by my side. When I was pregnant, he wasn't by my side. He wasn't by my side when I gave birth to Josie, either."

"I remember one year it snowed heavily, it was terribly cold that night, but Josie had a high fever. I was so scared that I put on my coat and carried her to the hospital. I couldn't catch a taxi. So I hugged her to walk forward, but I fell down in the middle of the way. I fell down in pain and couldn't get up. There were no pedestrians on the road, no one could help me. I can just lie on the ground, lying in the cold snow, holding Josie sitting next to me. I smiled at her, but my eyes were filled with tears. No one knew how lonely and desperate I felt at that time."

"Then he came back and went shopping with me. What a coincidence. That day the shopping center caught fire and was very chaotic. I wasn't afraid. I wasn't afraid at all, but I was afraid because of my daughter. She was too young. I couldn't let her get hurt a little bit, but he left her and me behind and showed us the way, saying that it was very safe here and that there were people in danger awaiting his rescue."

"This marriage lasted for several years, I couldn't stand it anymore and filed for divorce from him. He tried every way to convince me to stay. He told me not to leave. He also said he asked for leave from his supervisor and would get back to me tomorrow. I said I will wait for him. But he didn't come back. He was on duty again and even when I called him, it had a busy signal."

Talking about that marriage, there were no tears in Sarah's eyes, only coldness and ridicule: "I don't know what that marriage brought me. Don't I love Landon? Yes, we married for love. Back then, our wedding photos were filled with sweet, gentle smiles and all the longings and desires for the future. I love Josie so much, but in the end... I even left her behind for a divorce."

"I was married to Landon, so no one knows you better than me. You're not human at all. You're always changing countless identities. You no longer belong to yourself." "Axel, let me ask you, what qualifications do you have to marry Josie? She is only 19 years old, her beautiful life has just begun. Do you want to destroy her?"

"I am her mother. I will never watch her become the second me. I will never let her make the same mistake as me!"

Having finished speaking, Sarah walked away.

Sarah's mood is completely understandable. It took her half her life to escape her marriage with Landon. Now that her daughter meets Axel, she is both shocked and disgusted. As long as she is alive, she won't let her daughter be with Axel.

Axel looked at Sarah, the strong woman in the shopping mall walking away. He read her information. Sarah at 20 years old was beautiful and sweet, looking like a sweet little wife while cuddling next to Landon. But now Sarah is strong, fierce and indifferent, with absolutely no trace of her former softness left.

That's what that marriage did for her.

Axel's fingers at his side curled up, his whole body hidden in darkness.

"Sir, Miss Martinez is still in the room, do you want to come in?" At this time, the subordinate asked in a low voice.

Axel looked at the closed door in front of him, reached out to turn the doorknob, intending to open the door.

But the next second, his movement to open the door stiffened.

He slowly withdrew his hand, turned and left.

Axel walked into the dark hallway and lit a cigarette. Blue smoke filled the air, blurring his handsome face. Soon, a melodious cell phone ringtone rang out, signaling a call.

It's Mr. Lewis called.

Axel pressed the button to answer the call, Mr. Lewis quickly came: "Axel, where are you now? Skylar is not feeling well and has been hospitalized. Can you come see her?"

Axel put half a cigarette to his lips, took a deep breath, and nodded amid the red flames: "Okay, I'll be there soon."

Sarah and Mallory sat together having dinner. Sarah looked at her daughter and said, "Josie, I think you're almost rested. Get ready to leave here and go home to me. We'll forget everything in the past and the name Mallory. From now on, you will be the daughter of the Garcia family, belonging to the upper class. Mom will arrange your education, let you study abroad. Your youth and life have just begun." Mallory bowed her head to eat, remaining silent without answering.

She has been silent for the past two days and said nothing.

At this moment, there was a "click" sound, and the villa door suddenly opened.

Mallory stopped and quickly raised her head.

The person who entered was Sarah's personal secretary.

At this moment, the light in Mallory's eyes quickly disappeared. She put down the bowl and chopsticks: "I'm done eating. I'll go back to my room first."

She went upstairs.

The private secretary came over and said: "Madam, why does the young lady seem so depressed?"

Sarah knew what the private secretary wanted to say. Axel hadn't appeared in two days and her daughter was so haunted that she was obviously waiting for him to come.

"We just reunited, Josie might be a little uncomfortable." Sarah gracefully cut a piece of steak, "What happened to Axel in the past two days?"

"He's back with his boss. He's been with Skylar for the past two days. I heard... he has agreed to

12:53 0

get married, and the Lewis family has also prepared the wedding."

Sarah didn't say much. She knew that Axel heard what she said that day.

"Boss, this is what Axel gave to the young lady." The personal secretary gave her something.

In the room.

Mallory was sitting on the side of the bed, holding something in her hand, the gun Axel had given her that day.

Her soft white fingertips touched it. The cold gun seemed to still have warm masculine body. temperature and a rough rubbing feeling like sand and gravel. He said from now on his life will be hers!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1078

Chapter 1078 Don't look back!

At this time, there was a knock at the door and Sarah's voice came: "Josie, ha yet?"

Mallory quickly stuffed the gun under her pillow: "No." you gone to bed

Sarah pushed the door open and walked in, holding a glass of hot milk in her hand, "Josie, drink milk before going to bed. Your appetite hasn't been very good these past two days and you don't look good either. You've lost weight."

Mallory reached out to receive the milk: "Thank you."

"Josie," Sarah sat next to Mallory, saying, "Is it because of Axel that you don't want to go home. with me?"

Mallory's eyelashes trembled.

"Josie, this is what Axel sent someone to give you." Sarah brought what her private secretary gave her to Mallory.

That was an envelope.

Mallory put down the milk glass, opened the envelope, inside were... two plane tickets with a departure date of tomorrow.

After that day, Axel disappeared and never appeared before her again.

Now he sent her something, but it was plane tickets for tomorrow.

What he wanted to express quite clearly was that he would let her leave tomorrow.

Mallory's small oval face instantly turned pale.

"Josie, the Lewis family has planned a wedding. Axel is about to marry Skylar. The wedding date has been decided. The news of their marriage will soon be announced throughout Australia." Sarah said. Mallory's face was pale, her slender fingers tightly grasped the plane tickets. After a few seconds, she slowly said: "Where is Axel now? I want to see him."

"Josie, it's already this time and you still want to see Axel? If he wanted to see you, he would have met you a long time ago. He's been with Skylar these past few days."

Hearing these words, Mallory didn't show too much emotion, just softly affirmed: "I want to meet him."

"Josie! You've only known Axel for a few days. Do you know what kind of person he is? Has he ever told you who he is? He's still wandering the streets, and he never told you who he was? After all, he is not a good person at all!"

Mallory's knuckles turned white. She looked up at Sarah and said word by word: "No matter

you say, I still want to meet him. Who is he and what does he want to do? You don't have to tell me. I just want to hear him tell me personally." what

Seeing the stubbornness in her daughter's eyes, Sarah remained silent. She knew if her daughter wouldn't give up. She wouldn't leave here with her. "Okay, now I'll take you to meet Axel."

In front of the six-star hotel, there were several luxury cars parked, and a group of tough

230

black-clad bodyguards guarded them.

The hotel owner personally saw the distinguished guests out. Seeing such a formation, the other guests consciously walked to the other side, looked up and saw the bodyguard pulling the rope. In the dimly lit area, there were several people standing, Mr. Lewis, Axel, Skylar, and some famous characters on the streets of Australia.

It turned out to be the Lewis family, nothing strange.

The other guests didn't dare look anymore and quickly left.

Mr. Lewis chased those big guys away, then smiled and said to Axel: "Axel, these guys are all my good friends. They're doing very well. When Brooks was here, he really wanted to get to know them but didn't have the chance. Now that you are married to Skylar, there are some people, objects and interests that I will naturally entrust to you."

The Lewis family has been in Australia for a hundred years and has very wide connections. In recent years, Axel has taken over many businesses but has never touched the core.

Mr. Lewis is an old fox and won't let go easily.

Currently, Axel is just starting to make contact.

He calmly looked towards the departing big bosses. These big bosses were all prominent people. They are the founder of a certain charity fund, the director of a certain hospital, a certain music star...

If it weren't for today's dinner date, who would have thought that these highly respected figures would have a close connection to the Lewis family? They are like a network, intertwined and involved in various black transactions.

Axel curled his thin lips and said: "I will behave well, sir."

"That's right, Dad. Axel is now your son-in-law, you can rest assured that everything will be left to him." Skylar sweetly grabbed Axel's strong arm and said coyly.

Mr. Lewis nodded: "Then I'll go back first. Axel, please take Skylar home."

Mr. Lewis got in the car and left.

"Axel, should we go to your place tonight or to mine?" Skylar raised her head and secretly glanced at Axel.

He reached out and hugged Skylar's shoulders, pulling her into his arms. His handsome face approached her. He used a vague voice that only the two of them could hear: "Aren't we waiting for the wedding night? It seems like you're a...greedy little kitten."

Skylar has dated many boyfriends, but none of them are as attractive as Axel. If Mallory is an innocent girl, then Skylar is a veteran. She knew that Axel's strong and wild body contained the power to make women truly ecstatic.

They said he was a walking aphrodisiac and Skylar was eager to try it.

In Skylar's eyes, men are her toys. It's not men sleeping with her but she sleeping with them.

Axel is no exception.

However, he is really difficult to deal with and different.

Skylar squirmed a bit, teasingly said: "Axel, you're so bad."

Axel was smiling, but the smile didn't reach his eyes. At this moment, he felt a pair of eyes staring at him. He raised his head.

At some point, a luxury car parked on the opposite street, standing next to it was a slim body...

Mallory.

Mallory is here.

She must have come very early, stood there quietly, listening to all the flirting between him and Skylar.

Axel met her almond-shaped eyes. Now she was looking at him. He was looking at her, too. Their eyes were on each other. Axel stiffened.

Perhaps sensing something strange about him, Skylar looked suspicious and asked: "Axel, what are you looking at?"

She turned around and looked.

But Axel hugged her tightly, blocking her sight, "Let's go back."

Skylar nodded: "Okay."

They got into the luxury car, Axel pressed the gas pedal and drove away.

As the luxury car went further and further, he raised his head and looked through the rearview mirror. From afar, he saw that slender figure still standing there, as if looking at him.

His long, strong fingers suddenly tightened around the steering wheel. Axel asked himself to look away. He warned him many times not to look back! Never look back! Search The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

For so many years, no matter what swords, guns and halberds he fought with,

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1079

Chapter 1079 She had never seen him so gentle

But now, he wants to look back.

He clenched his fist until blue veins appeared on his palm. He used all his strength to restrain himself from turning around.

"Axel, our wedding invitations have been customized. What kind of wedding do you like? My dad wants a traditional style, but I want a modern style. How about we organize two styles, both traditional and modern styles. I will ask my dad to let you take a few days off, then let's go on our honeymoon." Skylar said expectantly.

At this moment, a sudden sound of braking suddenly sounded, Axel quickly stepped on the brake and stopped on the side of the road.

Skylar was sitting in the passenger seat. Luckily, she was wearing a seat belt, if not, she would have hit her head.

"Axel, what's wrong? Why did you suddenly stop? Did something happen?"

Axel's handsome eyebrows were covered with a layer of frost. He pursed his lips and simply said two words: "Get off!"

Get off.

Short and domineering. What?

Skylar's face changed. This was an elevated highway, how could she get out of the car? She can't catch a taxi here. Was he going to leave her here?

"Axel, are you crazy? How could you leave me here? I..."

"Get out of the car. I don't like to say it a third time. Do you understand what I mean?" Axel directly interrupted her.

Skylar now looked at Axel. His eyes were as black as paint, in the sparse moonlight emitting a faint light, like a dangerous beast lurking in the jungle, terrifying people.

Skylar's scalp was numb. She opened the passenger door and got out of the car.

"Axel, you have gone too far. Whether you believe it or not, I will go to my dad and sue you. I won't marry you!" Skylar wasn't convinced, so she gritted her teeth and threatened.

But the next second, with a "huh", Axel stepped on the accelerator and accelerated away.

Skylar was sprayed with exhaust gas, and she was extremely embarrassed and angry.

Mallory still stood there, not moving away.

Soon, the sky began to drizzle, and it began to rain.

"Josie, you've met Axel. Come with me. Let's get out of here and go home." Sarah held a black umbrella over Mallory's head.

Mallory's eyelashes were like two leaf fans silently bending down. "I'm waiting for Axel," she said slowly.

What?

Sarah was stunned: "Josie, just now you saw Axel and Skylar together. He left."

"He will come back."

"You..." Sarah was a bit angry. In fact, this girl's personality is largely similar to hers. She is even more stubborn than her.

At this moment, a luxury car drove from afar, then stopped in front of them. The driver's door opened, Axel's tall, straight body appeared in sight. Axel is here.

Sarah was stunned. She didn't expect that he would actually return after leaving.

Axel walked up to Mallory, their eyes met.

"Axel, talk to Josie. Just now she refused to leave. She said she would wait for you to come back." Having finished speaking, Sarah left.

Only Axel and Mallory remained here. He pursed his lips and asked in a low voice: "Why are you waiting for me?"

Mallory raised her small oval face to look at him. Tonight she casually tied her hair up in a bun. Looking even more pure and beautiful, her dreamy eyes were watery, "I'm waiting for you to give me an explanation."

These words quickly brought Axel's memory back to that night. The girl's skin was like smooth lamb fat. He made it turn into many different colors...

His throat rolled up a bit, his voice was hoarse: "Explain? What do you want me to explain? We are both adults, sleeping together is normal. You won't force me to take responsibility, right?" "There are many women around me, and you are no different from them. Sometimes, I'll try something new and sleep with you, but I have no intention of sleeping with you a second time. So you can understand it. I won't abandon the whole garden for just one flower."

"I'm about to marry Skylar. I don't need to tell you what I can get by marrying her. What I mean is clear. Have you received the plane tickets I gave you? You and your mother should leave here quickly." After that day, he disappeared without any news, Mallory insisted on waiting for him and an explanation.

Now his explanation came. He said every word very clearly. He gave her a plane ticket and let her leave.

Adult men and women sleeping together is not a big deal. He can turn his back and marry another woman. Mallory looked at him, asking: "Are you done yet?"

"Do you want any compensation? Okay, as long as you ask, I can give you a house, a car, a check. I can satisfy you all" Search the Find_novel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Mallory, I always thought you were quite interesting, now you're not going to be a boring person, are you?"

Mallory's small face was cold, her long white fingers beside her stiffly curled up. She looked at him, carrying stubborn coldness in her bones. After a while, she said. "No, how can you make it up to me? No, I thought I was just bitten by a dog that night

Having finished speaking, she turned and left

When she turned around, Axel saw her clear eyes turn red. He reached out and grabbed her

slender wrist.

"Mallory..." He called her name.

But she quickly pushed his hand away, her movements were very fast. The next second Axel felt something cold pointed straight into his heart.

Axel lowered his head and saw a gun.

That was the gun he gave her.

Now she is pointing a gun at his heart.

Axel looked at the girl in front of him. She was looking at him, too, no, staring at him. Her eyes were red, looking at him with a burning fire, as if wanting to burn him.

He knew she hated him.

A hidden softness overflowed from Axel's dark eyes: "Mallory, do you want my life?"

Mallory curled her lips, in her cold smile there were clearly a few tears sparkling, "Can't I? You said from now on your life will be mine, I can come and take it at any time. You traitor!" These last two words left Axel unable to refute. He committed a crime against her. He nodded: "Fine, then I will give you my life."

He said fine, I will give you my life.

Mallory's heart was cold. She fell into the abyss. Why did she want his life? She always thought that his words "From now on my life will be yours" was a promise, his promise to her. Looks like she was wrong.

That night he wasn't like that. At first, he was rude, then he became gentle. She had never seen him so gentle.

Search the **Findnøvel.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 1080

Chapter 1080 North gave birth

He kissed the tears on her face again and again, then put his slender fingers in and intertwined with hers. search the Findnøvel.net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

He looked at her with burning eyes, the burning eyes of a man looking at a woman, with indescribable affection, his sweat flowing onto her body.

Finally, he leaned into her ear and called her name. Her name is Josie Hall... Josie... Josie...

Mallory has never understood this man. On the outside, he is unruly, wild, and cruel, but when no one is around, he suppresses all arrogance and stays alone. She always saw him alone, either standing silently or lighting a cigarette. At that time, she felt that in him there was an indescribable feeling about the ups and downs of time, and he was full of stories.

That night he seemed to lose all pretense, being extremely gentle and charming towards her.

She admitted she was fascinated.

However, now he has personally smashed all of them, making her deeply understand that they were always her own illusion.

At this moment, she really had murderous intentions and wanted to take his life.

But...

Axel was waiting for her to pull the trigger. He said his life was hers. That was no childish joke. But the gun in his heart slowly pulled out, Mallory withdrew her hand.

The rain was getting heavier and heavier. The pouring rain soaked their clothes. Axel raised his eyes and saw that Mallory's hand holding the gun had fallen weakly to her side. Her face was wet. It was raining but she still tried to endure it, not letting her tears fall again.

Mallory looked at him and said word by word: "Axel, I never want to see you again!"

Having finished speaking, her figure quickly disappeared into the rainy night, disappeared from his sight, and disappeared from his life.

That night Axel stood here for a long time, motionless. He knew that this time she was really gone. From now on, there will no longer be Mallory in this world.

The brief encounter between them was like a dream. She once stunned him, walked with him, left him a bright light at home, and even gave him bone-breaking joy. She is his first and only

woman.

During these years, he was lonely. Besides ideals, he also has her.

Because of her, he experienced greed, desire for wealth, and lavish hopes for eternity. He began to understand that there was love, anger and separation in the world. Is it hurt?

Of course it is.

But he also understood very clearly that Sarah was right. She wasn't born for him and he couldn't give her a future.

If they meet again in the future, perhaps she will be the most famous and bright young lady. surrounded by rich, fragrant flowers. Except for him, no one will know her name is Mallory. Goodbye Mallory.

The

The relationship between Axel and Mallory made North sigh, but she couldn't do anything about it. In fact, nothing people did was safe, so Raven and North flew back to a small town in the south. In that small town, North's belly grew bigger and bigger. Soon, five months passed and her due date was approaching.

Olive adjusted her schedule. When North gives birth, she will definitely perform the herself.

surgery

That day Raven took North to the shopping mall. This little baby was coming so there were so many things to buy. She could buy anything she wanted, especially baby clothes.

In the shopping mall, North chose two pairs of light pink socks and asked Raven next to her: "Jeffrey, are these socks nice?"

He saw that she was choosing clothes for a little girl, so he curled his lips and said, "Do you know for sure that it's a girl?"

Of course it's a girl. This is what Olive told her.

"What? You like boys?" North looked at him dissatisfiedly, meaning he valued boys more than girls.

Raven wanted to speak, but she snorted, "Don't explain. Explanations are just covering up." As she said this, she turned around and ignored him.

Her slightly angry expression made him smile. Actually, boys and girls are both good, but he naturally likes girls more.

The daughter resembles her mother and will be as beautiful as her mother.

North is currently 39 weeks pregnant. Because Raven took care of her daily life, her charming face was rosy and she was healthy. However, her limbs were still slim but her belly was big and bulging. Raven's heart was full.

North felt that men seemed to prefer having sons, which was understandable, but she was a little unhappy.

She felt more and more strange. Raven isn't the baby's father, why is she angry?

North was speechless to herself.

She adjusted her mood and turned around. She saw him standing there, tall and straight. He can easily attract the attention of many people. At this moment, he was holding a pair of pink socks in his hand, with a small white lace ring on them. The baby's small socks fit in his palm, even smaller.

He lowered his attractive eyelids to look at the small socks, a loving and affectionate smile appeared on his thin lips.

Her eyelashes trembled. She knew why he didn't like girls, his love for her was revealed from the bottom of his heart.

It seemed like she misunderstood him.

North raised her red lips and smiled happily.

They returned. Raven made dinner. North ate two delicious small bowls of rice, then returned to her room to prepare for bed.

She was holding the cell phone talking to Olive. Olive smiled and said: "North, I've already.

arrived at the airport. I'll fly there tonight. Your time to give birth is coming soon, I'm afraid you will give birth prematurely. With me by your side, you will feel secure."

North disagreed: "Olive, it's okay. You don't have to leave early, I won't give birth prematurely. Everything is fine "

But as soon as she finished speaking, she suddenly felt pain in her stomach, so much pain. "North, what's wrong with you?"

North's face was pale, a layer of cold sweat appeared on her forehead. She fell onto the carpet, suddenly feeling confused. This was her first time giving birth. She was very worried because she had no experience.

"Olive, it seems... I think I'm about to give birth..." At this moment, North felt wet under her dress and her amniotic fluid broke.

She is really about to give birth.

What should she do?

"North, don't worry. I'll go there immediately..." Olive, who had delivered countless babies, suddenly became nervous. They became a mess.

At this moment, there was a "click", the door suddenly opened, Raven walked in.

Looking at North's current situation, his expression changed slightly, but he still calmly took his coat and put it on her body, then picked her up and talked to her in an unprecedented gentle voice, "Don't be afraid. I'm here. I will always be here."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.